The Alpha and Omega of Creation
Teachings from Heaven



Special Edition – 20

The Last Seven Years of Earth - Have Begun! Part A

The Fall of a Great Nation, The Trumpets of Revelation, WW III,
The Three Days of Darkness, The Antichrist Enters the World,
The Holy Remnant, The Fall of Babylon, A Period of Peace . . .



Preserved and presented by:
Samuel

The Alpha and Omega of Creation
Special Edition Series

SE_1. The Seven Rosaries of Mary

SE_2. Passion and Death of Jesus Christ

SE_3. 40 Day Rosary of Lent

SE_4. Advent Rosary and The Epiphany of the Lord

SE_5. The Holy Family Flees to Egypt

SE_6. The Miracle Work of the Child Jesus in Egypt

SE_7. The Departure of the Holy Family from Egypt

SE_8. Moses and the Ten Commandments

SE_9. The Vineyard Workers of the Lord

SE_10. Becoming a Child of God

SE_11. Pathway to the Holy Spirit

SE_12. Continuation of Life after Death

SE_13. The Primordial Essence of God

SE_14. Knowledge/Progress Advanced Civilization of Adam

SE_15 People of the Star Worlds and the Cosmic Man

SE_16. The Fallen Angels – who are they?

SE_17. The Real Story of the Flood

SE_18. The Three Days of Darkness

SE_19. The Last Seven Years of Earth

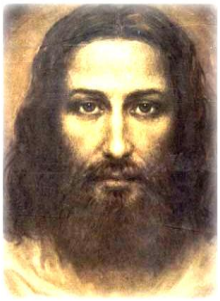
SE_20. The Fall of a Great Nation – WW III – Antichrist

SE_21. The Seventh Trumpet – Woe- judgement Day

Bonus – The Seven Words of Christ on the Cross

Visit: WWW.AlphaAndOmegaOfCreation.Org

The Alpha and Omega of Creation Series



THE ALPHA
AND THE OMEGA
THE BEGINNING
AND THE END

THE FIRSTBORN OVER
ALL OF CREATION

The Alpha and Omega of Creation Series: God the Father reveals, in great detail, His Divine plan of salvation that leads the soul back to God.

1. **Vol_1_Secrets of Creation:** Reveals the Mysteries of the Primordial God, God's Only Begotten Son, The Secrets of Creation, The World of Thought, Life of Spirits and Cosmic Life, Can Man See God? Mystery of the Holy Trinity, What is the difference between Beings of Light and Angels? How does one obtain Childship to God? Was the Sin of the fallen spirits unforgivable? The Real Original Sin, The Cause and Origin of Creation, The Giant Cosmic Man, My Father's House has many Mansions! God Creates Man
2. **Vol_ 2_The Soul and Life of Adam and Cain:** Immortality of the Soul, Relationship between Body, Soul and Spirit. What is Man? The Purpose and Reason of Earthly Life, Pre-Adamites, The Creation of Other Human Beings, The Descendants of Adam, Death Enters the World. Where do Prehistoric Animals Come From? How did the Black Race Begin? Adam and Cains Experiments with Genetic Manipulation, Cain's Curse and Fight, The Real Consequences of Original Sin, Man Begins Again and much more. . .
3. **Vol_3_The Childhood of Jesus:** The Messianic Cycle Begins, The Immaculate Conception of Mary, Mary is betrothed to Joseph, God enters the world in the visible image of Jesus, The Star of Bethlehem, The Three Wise Men, Herod's Plot to Kill Jesus, The Family Flees to Egypt, The Childhood of Jesus, The Miracle Work of the Child Jesus, Jesus journey to the Temple, Jesus is Examined in the Temple, Jesus three days in the temple, The Arrival of Joseph and Mary in the Temple, The Death of St Joseph. . .
4. **Vol_4_The Public Life and Passion of Jesus Christ:** 53 Gospel verses explained through the Sermons of Jesus Christ**,** The Transfiguration of Christ, The Spiritual Significance of the Glorification of Christ. Who is to be the Christ? The Earth as an Altar, Farewell to the Mother, The Passover Supper, The Washing of the Feet, The Parable of the Last Supper and the Bread of Life, Jesus' Victory over Death, The Descent of the Holy Spirit. And, The Passion of Christ, Jesus Descended into the Abyss, The Resurrection and Eternal Life, The Ascension of Jesus, The Coming of the Holy Spirit…
5. **Vol.**_5_**The Holy Spirit and End Time Vineyard Workers**: Section 1: Conditions and Prerequisites for the Outpouring of the Holy Spirit, The Workings of the Spirit, When the Holy Spirit is Present, Gifts of the Spirit, Workings of the Spirit, Wrong Interpretation of the Scriptures, Prerequisites

for Hearing God's Voice, Dialogue with the Father, Section 2: Vineyard Workers, God's Appointed Servants, Laborers for God's Kingdom, Task to Spread the Truth, The Church of Christ. . .

6. **Vol_6_The Church of Christ:** The Vision of St Stephan, Martyrdom of the Apostles, History of the Ancient Church, Christians of the First Century, The Church of Christ in its Beginning, The Church Becomes an Institution, The Baptism of Jesus, A Great Truth about Salvation, Satan Attacks the Church, The Second Vatican Council, and the Fate of the Roman Catholic Church.
7. **Vol_7_God Corrects Misguided Teachings and Errors:** Doubting God's Existence, Wrong Images of God, Questioning God's Perfection, False Doctrine about the Trinity, Wrong Interpretations of the Bible, Elimination of a Near End, Distorted Divine Word, Doubting God's Revelations, Wrong Concept of Church, Infallibility of the Head of the Church, Sacraments – Wrong Interpretation of Jesus' Words, Mans Lack of Spiritual Knowledge. . .
8. **Vol_8_End Time Prophesies:** Our Lady Speaks about 5 Signs, Secularism, Rationalism, Sin Causes War, Battle Between Heaven and Hell, They Will Desecrate the Church, The Stars Will Fall from the Sky, A Generation Without God, Mary's Tears of Blood, St Malachy the 112 Pope, Earths Time, Signs of the Great Tribulation, Climate Change, The World will Crash Down in the End.
9. **Vol_9_ The Apocalypse and Beyond**: Satan's Century, Progress of Man, Science / Knowledge, Satan Splits and Divides, UFO's, The Nature and Purpose of the Moon, NASA's Project Blue Beam, Space Travel, Inhabitants of Other Worlds, The Huge Red Dragon, The Woman Clothed with The Sun, The Keys that Open the Abyss, WW III, The Earth is Changing, The Fall of Babylon, The Holy Remnant, the New Banishment and the New Earth. . .
10. **Vol_10_The Spiritual Journey of the Soul:** Every Soul is an Original Spirit, The Souls Process of Pre-Development, Composition of the Soul, Spiritual Rebirth, The Path of Return to God, Overcoming Matter, Immortality of the Soul, The Death Phenomenon, The Souls Fate in the Beyond, Sequence of Events when the Soul Leaves the Body, Beyond the Threshold, The Resurrection of the Body, Entering the Kingdom of Light. . .
11. **Vol_11_The Last Seven Years of Earth**: The Journey of the Primordial God to the Man God, The Last Seven Years of Earth – The Three Days of Darkness – The Rapture Explained - The Cult World of Freemasonry. The Keys of Peter. .
12. **Vol_12_Advanced Teachings of the Spirit World**: I Stand at the Door and Knock - and you did not receive Me, Secrets of Life, The Spiritual Sun, The Evil of Human Desires, The Kingdom of Darkness and Unbelief, The Roman Catholic Heaven, A Visit to the Carmelites, The Judgement Seat of Christ, Prerequisite unto Salvation, The Seven Words of Christ on the Cross. . .

A Raging Storm

MV ET:41



Jesus is speaking: "Rise, Oh Christians. One day, to Jesus, who was sleeping, He was shouted to, 'Awaken, oh Master, we are perishing.' However, now, it is God who is shouting to you, 'Awaken, oh Christians, because if you do not awaken, you will perish. The storm is above you.' To old Israel, it was said, 'To your tents, oh Israel' in order to gather them together to defend the religion and the homeland. To you I shout, 'To your tabernacles, oh Christian people. To your faith! To your Lord Jesus Christ! To the Victor [Blessed Virgin] who conquers. Satan! Rise! Rekindle the lamp and the fire of faith and charity, and strip off the overly carnal garments which make you dull and lazy and re-clothe yourselves in righteousness.'

You, you only must save yourself. Your victory is in your will. God observes you, but He no longer saves you through His own will. He has done so, many times, and you have turned the victory of salvation into a step-in order to descend into darkness, into the cold, into vice. I said it at the beginning of this work. You have either: laughed, derided, or cursed the little voice who repeated my words to you. However, many, because they were divine, have already been fulfilled.

Do not laugh, do not deride, do not curse these [words]. Receive them. Defend them yourselves, your families, your peace, your well-being, by defending the divine Idea, the Church, and Faith. Satan and his servants seek to strike at the Idea of Church and Faith, that is, the heart, the blood, and the breath which maintains your life, alive. Sorrowful, yes; demanding, yes. But if Satan were to triumph in a world without God, three times woe to you all.

You do not know! I do not lift the veil upon that horror that is already in action, and which is closing its ranks in order to launch the attack. I point out Heaven to you: God; I point out the heart of Christianity to you: My Church; I point out My Word - Truth to you. Defend them so that they may be defended. And meditate well upon my words."



Become an Apostle of Truth

Truth only comes from God and before the world can come to an end, as we know it, the truth must be revealed. How will this be done? The Lord will accomplish this by using his prophets; the same way He used the prophets in the Old Testament which also contains the Book of the Prophets.

This work presents the teachings that were given, by the Lord, to the prophets of our time that are located throughout the world. When these teachings are brought together, they present a clear picture of the events that will lead us to the return of Jesus in Glory and the end of a period of salvation.

Jesus is speaking: "All the strands of this Mission are being drawn together to form a pattern. Then, when the various parts are linked and fitted together, like the pieces of a jigsaw, when all the pieces begin to merge, the final picture will become clear." Ref: MDM message Jan 24, 2014

The 'final picture' has been assembled and presented in the twelve volumes of the Alpha and Omega of Creation Series



Become an Apostle of truth by passing on the Lord's teachings to family and friends. The Lord has revealed the past, the present and the future. You can't even begin to comprehend His love for you unless you understand the very beginning, only then will you understand who you really are and how great is His love for you.

In Honor of the Holy Spirit



May the Holy Spirit descend upon you and fill you with love and wisdom, as you journey through space and time, to discover the wonders of creation as the Father reveals His Divine Plan for mankind. May the Magnificat of the Blessed Mother's "yes" be your "yes" as you open your heart and mind to receive knowledge, truth, and understanding that only the Holy Spirit can give.

"When the Paraclete comes, the Spirit of truth who comes from the Father – and whom I Myself will send from the Father – He will bear witness on My behalf. He will guide you to all truth." (John 15, 26-27; 16:13)

The Spirit of Truth Prayer

Holy Spirit baptize me with the fire of your love. I have surrendered to you the best of my ability, and now I want to activate Your Spirit of Love within me. I need Your power in my life. Please fill me now. I believe that as I yield and ask, You will release Your strength, wisdom, healing, and love to meet the needs of the hour. Work in me in a powerful way. I want every purpose God has for my life to be fulfilled, and I need you, mighty Spirit of God, to bring that purpose to fulfillment. Release Your Spirit within me, Amen.

Table of Content:



Table of Contents

The Alpha and Omega of Creation Series 3

A Raging Storm 5

Become an Apostle of Truth 6

In Honor of the Holy Spirit 7

Table of Content: 9

INTRODUCION 13

The Last Seven Years of Earth Have Begun 13

Spiritual Turning Point - the approach of night 13

A Generation without God 15

The Keys of Peter – who has them? 16

The Great Silence 17

Chapter 1: Armageddon – the climatic struggle of good and evil 19

What is the Battle of Armageddon? 21

The Road to Armageddon: 25

The War of Armageddon Begins 28

The Middle East will become a Theater of War 31

Spiritual Meaning of the 200 million Man Army 32

The Middle East is Boiling Over 33

Daniel 11 and the King of the North 35

Why the Papacy cannot be the King of the North 44

What Our Pioneers Believed 45

Chapter 2: Warning - The Fall of a Great Nation - America 47

The similarities between the fall of the Roman Empire and the fall of America ..47

The Unity of Powers to Destroy is With You Now 50

Warning to America 52

Warning to NY City – the abortion capital of America 53

Prevalence of Sin - Battle of Faith - the End 53
The Chastisement - warning 54
Warning - the fall of the World Economy 55
Warning - Financial Collapse of the World 58
Prepare for the greatest financial collapse the world has ever seen 58
The World will Crash Down in the End 60
Low Spiritual Level - Test of Faith 62
Warning from St Michael - August 28, 2022 64
COMMENTARY OF LUZ DE MARIA 65
Now God Stops the World - summary 66
The Delay of the Second Coming - 2 Peter 3:1-18 68
I Have Come for the Obedient 68
Chapter 3: The Fifth Trumpet - Revelation 9:1-12 71
The Keys that open the Pit of the Abyss 71
The Fifth Trumpet and the first Woe - Locust from the Abyss 71
The Number 5 Symbolizes our 5 Senses 73
The Fifth Trumpet: preparing for WWIII 74
WWIII – Warnings from Heaven 74
Warning – Preparing Your Soul before WWIII begins 76
Chapter 4: They Have Wounded My Will! 77
The Israel Deception - who is the True Israel Today? 78
True 'Spiritual' Israel 83
Starting Point for the 70 Weeks of Daniel 89
Christians are now known as The Israel of God 94
Chapter 5: Death of a World Ruler 99
Death of a World Ruler - Part A 99
Death Regarding a World Leader – Part B 100
Death of a Worldly Ruler - turn of events 100
The Third World War 102
Two Countries will join together - Russia and China 104
China will send forth it's Army and Russia will join its Enemy 105
China Will Push Forward Making Greater Presence upon America 105
Battle Between Heaven and Hell 106
Warning before you see the Cross in the Sky 107
Cloud Formation in the Sky - Christ's Suffering and Death 107

Warning: Luminous Appearance in the Sky 108
End of the Battle of Nations - spatial separation 109
Chapter 6: The Three Days of Darkness – the three years of the Antichrist 111
The Spiritual Meaning of the Three Days of Darkness 111
The Three Years Test of Faith – the three days of darkness 111
The Three Days of Darkness – Marie-Julie Jahenny 112
The Three Days of Darkness – the 3-year reign of the Antichrist 112
Chapter 7: The Sixth Trumpet - The Reign of the Antichrist Begins 117
There Shall Arise a King - Daniel 9:23-25 117
The Antichrist is now Ready to Reveal Himself 117
Emergence of the Antichrist - After the Natural Disaster 118
The Antichrist will be from the East, not the West 119
They are Preparing the Antichrist now, for His Grand Entrance 120
Antichrist – Sign for the End 122
Antichrist - Battle of Faith 123
Antichrist - Brutal Laws 126
The Antichrist's Scourge 127
The Earth's Last Hour 128
The 144,000 Sealed - Revelation 7:1-10 129
Those Marked with the Sign of Christ 131
The Mark on the Forehead and the Hand 132
The Glorious Cross of Dozule 133
Chapter 8: Opening Your Spirit to the Seven Vices 135
He knows that He has not much Time Left 135
Manifestation of Satan - Summary 137
The Antichrist's Influence before the End 137
You Humans are Approaching the End 138
The Earth's Last Hour 140
Luminous Phenomenon before the Catastrophe 141
The Warning and the Two Suns 142
The Warning 143
Repentance Must Not Wait 143
The Warning and the Greatest Apostasy 144
Illumination of Conscience 144
My Voice will resound from Above 145

The Greatest Purification since the beginning of Creation 146
The Suffering and Glory of Jerusalem on the Last Day 147
The Thrown of the Antichrist – the New Solomon's Temple 148
Chapter 9: Seventh Angel and the Fall of Babylon 151
The Seventh Angel and the fall of Babylon 151
Who is the Great Babylon? 153
Announcement of a Star 154
The Seventh Angel poured out His Bowl - Revelation 16, 18 156
Extent of the Work of Destruction by the Comet 157
I Will Shorten Your Days 158
The Book of 1Kings 19:9-13: Flight to Mt Horeb 159
The Flight to Mt Horeb - explained. 160
The Defeat of the Antichrist and the Period of Peace 161
The Period of Peace 161
The Battle for Israel 163
The Remnant of Israel 163
The Lord Delivers the Remnant of Israel 164
The Conversion of Israel 164
The Overcomers of the Apocalypse 165
Triumph of the Elect - Revelation 7:9-17 167
Chapter 10: The Holy Remnant – who are they? 169
The Holy Remnant – who are they? 169
Who is part of the Holy Remnant? 170
How do we stay faithful to the Holy Remnant, being light for humanity? 171
The Angel of Peace is United with the Holy Remnant 172
Promises for the Holy Remnant 173
The Holy Remnant awaiting the Second Coming of Our lord Jesus Christ 174
"I Am with you always 177



INTRODUCION

The Last Seven Years of Earth Have Begun



Spiritual Turning Point - the approach of night

Ref: BD 6250 4.5.1955

You humans cannot expect a spiritual revival on this earth anymore, for all forces of hell have been let loose which work on My adversary's instructions and truly have immense influence over people, because due to the extent of their own lack of spirituality they do not recognize who is controlling them. A spiritual turning point can no longer take place anymore, yet individual people can still be led onto the right path, individual people will still accomplish a change in themselves, and for the sake of these individuals everything will still be done before the end arrives.

However, it will be strikingly obvious how rapidly humanity slides down, how increasingly deeper it descends into darkness and shuns the light, it will be obvious how brutally the light of truth will be fought against, how much the unbelief comes to the fore, how far away from God people live yet pay homage to My adversary. And therefore, there can be no delay anymore because there is no further prospect that a change will ever take place unless I accomplish this change Myself, but in a way which is unwanted by humanity, by putting an end to everything and creating a new beginning.

The time span until the end is exceedingly short, yet no-one knows the day, and therefore everyone strives half-heartedly, even My believers don't imagine it to be forthcoming so soon as to diligently work for their souls. But I keep telling you time and again: You will be approaching it shortly, I must reiterate this call over and over, I must incite you to be extremely active, I must also ask My servants to do their work ever more eagerly, because it is important and can still save individual people from ruin when the end arrives, which I announced on and on. Although the events in the world will have to take their natural course, and this also places My Own into a certain state of calm, yet time and again I say to you: The end will arrive suddenly, the day will dawn unexpectedly and end differently than usual, it will be followed by an everlasting night and the light of day will only shine again for the few who are and will remain My Own despite the testing hostilities and pursuits by My adversary. Admittedly, you still must face the time of the battle of faith yet even this will only

last for a short period of time, because it will be extremely fiercely waged, so that the day of My coming to earth will be precipitated by people themselves.

Events will very quickly follow each other and yet appear to people as completely natural occurrences which deserve no special merit. Hence, they will not want to associate these events with the shortly approaching end.

For this reason, it will also take My Own by surprise, for I will come like a thief in the night, because no-one will think of it if the announced event still appears to be far away. If only you humans believed that your attention is merely drawn to it so that you can prepare yourselves. Your remorse will be painful, for all of you still do far too little for the salvation of your soul. Earthly life was not given to you as an end in itself, and every day could be utilized such that you could attain an incredible abundance of light which will provide you with incomparable beatitude in the spiritual kingdom, and one day you will realize this and sorrowfully remember the insufficiently used time on earth. But at the time of the end no-one believes or understands it, the prevailing low spiritual level can almost not be thought worse anymore, for you humans are unable to see that which is open before My eyes, you humans must believe what cannot be proven to you, and this also includes the termination of this earthly period, which is of great spiritual significance.

You must, if you do not want to believe or think yourselves unable to believe, make an effort to live a life of unselfish love, and then you will feel within yourselves that you are approaching a completely different era. And you will not go astray, for I take pity on all those who do not entirely belong to My adversary and help them to progress further in the kingdom of the beyond if their earthly life comes to an end before the Last Judgment. An extremely dark night is approaching, the day soon comes to an end but as yet there is still light, you are still able to use the light of the day and ignite a light within yourselves which will never be extinguished again. And then you need not fear the approaching night. But woe to you if you are sluggish, if you believe that the day will never end. Woe to you if you live from day to day without considering your soul. And to those of you who do not fear death because you believe that you will cease to exist. I say that you will experience death with all its terrors and that you will be unable to escape these terrors.

Then you will no longer be able to discard your life for you cannot cease to exist, you will continue to live even in the state of death, you will have to suffer agonies which you cannot get away from. For spiritual death is far worse than the death of the body, which can also be your admission into a blissful life. Listen to My call from above, let yourselves be warned and admonished.

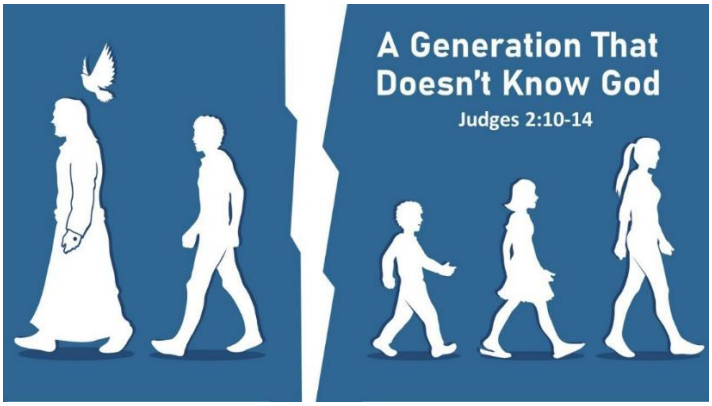
Don't be indifferent and let these Words pass your ears unheeded but vividly imagine the hardship which will await you if you don't give credence to My Words. You will constantly be able to observe the signs of the end, yet everything will happen so naturally that you certainly can believe but don't have to. Nevertheless, your beatitude depends on your belief, for only the believer will prepare himself, he will remember Me and stay in contact with Me, even when the work of disintegration has begun. For time has run out and in keeping with divine order, what has been determined in My eternal plan of Salvation will come to pass.

The earth will be transformed and with it all living creations, so that all spiritual substances will be engendered into those forms again in which they belong according to their degree of maturity. The divine order will be restored again because

there is no other way to guarantee the spirits' higher development, yet the goal of My love is only ever this higher development which intends to bring you, My living creations, closer to Me again. Amen"

A Generation without God

Ref: MESSAGE FROM THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY TO HER BELOVED DAUGHTER LUZ DE MARIA SEPTEMBER 13, 2017



Blessed Mother is speaking: "This generation is not aware, it stops at nothing, it does not see, it is not afraid in the face of the Signs of the Times because it does not know them, it has not heard about them. It has been living immersed in technology and has had no time for God.

Man does not allow himself to be corrected nor for any suggestion of becoming better to be made to him, from where stems so much evil, so many families destroyed, so much wrongdoing ... Therefore, this generation suffers the Great Tribulation, it is experiencing the Great Tribulation which becomes stronger by the instant. Man's suffering is sharply accentuated. That is why My Son, within His Mercy, is disciplining His People, His rebellious, unbelieving, disobedient and unfaithful children, and calls them to Obedience. The person who did not know of affliction will have it before him/her, since no place will be exempt from being purified.

Man's rebellion and offenses towards God, worship of the devil and the repudiation of the One Triune God is what keeps this generation as the one that will suffer the Great Tribulation and the scourge of the Antichrist. 'For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now and never shall be.' (Mt 24:21)

You will witness grave and terrible phenomena of all kinds. The earth is roaring from within its core because of the friction in its depths. The earth is alerting man not to contaminate it anymore. This generation will know the power of Nature facing man who is wounding it.

You will witness invasions of great nations, cruel invaders without mercy. Europe will be prey to invasions and will be enslaved by the slaves of evil. Rome will be invaded and My faithful children will help My Son's Church, which will have to be transferred to another nation."

On July 16, 2015, Jesus said to Christina Gallagher: "The purification is upon you, and few of you are prepared. I weep for your safety. ...My people of New York, you fail to hear and take to heart My call. You have a very short time to answer to

My call. Your life is so busy with everything in the world and that of the flesh. I do not exist in your lives, but when the chain of power begins you will realize how foolish you have become. I call you 'man of sorrow' for that is what you have been in My Heart. Listen in humility to My Wisdom through My messenger regarding the existence of New York (the abortion capital of America) for it will be disintegrated to a non-existence while you are asleep and it is too late to wake you. Time is NOW. Your time is short. As I said, I will not call again. The choice is yours. My people, I love you. Turn to Me while you have time. Accept Me as your Lord and Savior."

We are currently approaching two events that are standing at our doorstep and will take place very soon. These events will change the world as we know it. To best understand these events, we must understand the words Jesus spoke to Peter, "18And I tell you that you are Peter, and on this rock, I will build my church and the gates of Hades will not overcome it. 19I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven."

What do the keys of Peter represent and where are the keys today? Have they been replaced by the keys that opened the pit of the abyss to let out the giant locust that would torment mankind? And who and when will they be let out? Isn't this the event mentioned in the Book of Revelation 9:3 that that precedes WW III by 5 months? Let's begin:

The Keys of Peter – who has them?



When Jesus said to Peter: "**I will give you the keys to the kingdom of heaven.**" Mathew 16:17 What exactly did he mean by those words? If you interpret these words incorrectly, they will lead you down the path of great errors which leads directly to the antichrist. We are going to follow these words from the time they were spoken until now. Did we understand these words properly, where are the keys today, and have we been led into the hands of the antichrist? Let's begin:

Jesus is speaking: "The Masonic elite have grasped control over My Church, and they will wield the most wicked deceit upon Catholics. **The Keys of Rome are now within My Hands** having been passed over to Me by My Father. I will direct all of My followers so that the Truth can be sustained and that My Holy Word remains intact to prepare my people for the final battle with Satan.

As a reward for the false prophet's denial of Me, which will shake the heavens with a shudder of horror and make the pillars of My Church tremble in the dismay of his fall, he ***will obtain the complete assistance of Satan, who will give him the keys to the pit of the abyss in order for him to open it."*** Ref: MDM - Message of February 17, 2013 @ 7:00 pm

The announcement of the false prophet to introduce a false doctrine that leads to a One World Religion which embraces all faiths and other religions is well underway. The announcement of the One World Religion is the Abomination of Desolation mentioned in the Book of Daniel. On that day when the New One World religion is made known, which will be endorsed by sections within the Catholic Church, as foretold, the skies will darken, and a great thunder will descend upon the

Earth. This is when the keys that were given to the false prophet open the pit of the abyss. All those caught spiritually unprepared will fall victim to the demonic locusts, which will increase the natural feeling of fear of impending destruction by thousands of times, bringing about despair to the point of hysteria. This will last for approximately **"5 months"** because this is how long the transition period will last, the period in which the final preparations will be made just before the final conflict between the superpowers - WW III.

It's this release of demonic hatred that will bring about the death of a world ruler and civil war in America."

"COME TO ME, DO NOT RENOUNCE SAVING YOUR SOULS!"

The Great Silence



Man Enters the Tomb of Jesus

Ref: Maria Valtorta "The Book of Azariah":103-107 (Summary)

Azariah the Guardian Angel of Maria Valtorta is speaking: "Every man, regardless of Religion or Faith, has within himself a door that is always open to receive the Truth. What he does with this truth, is up to him. When the End of Time comes and one stands before God, ignorance of the Truth will not be an option. As mankind continues to embrace the darkness and God begins to withdraw His graces, the door within, will begin to close. Once closed, the time of the "great silence" that was prophesied to St. Theresa of the Child Jesus will begin. This means that the period of evangelization has come to an end. You and they now speak two different tongues. Man has had his time to seek, hear, and accept the Truth, but has chosen not to accept the truth or change his ways. Those with a doubtful spirit will no longer be able to understand the Word. Those with the True Faith will now be silent, as if to enter into the tomb of the Lord. In the tomb there is solitude and silence. Only those who are witnesses to the sacrifice and the glory falling upon it, enter the tomb. To them you can narrate all the things the Lord has done for your soul. As for the others; silence, silence, silence. 'When the Consoler comes, He will convince the world regarding sin, justice, and judgment.'"

Chapter 1: Armageddon – the climatic struggle of good and evil

Ref: BD. 7421 1959



Now there isn't any place in the world called Armageddon, so what does it mean? Concordance describes it as follows: "The Hill or city of Megiddo" - "In Rev. 16:16 the scene of **the struggle of good and evil**"

The battle of Armageddon is the climax of Satan's attack on the people of God. Satan wants the world to worship him rather than God. He wanted to exalt himself to the throne of God and receive the worship of the universe (Isaiah 14:12-14).

Armageddon only appears once in the bible, in Revelation 16:12-21:

"'**And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon. And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, it is done. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightning's; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nation's fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great."**

The Lord will now reveal the many mysteries contained in this verse:

• **that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared:** Jesus is speaking: **"**After the forerunners of the Antichrist, the Antichrist himself will come. The antichristian period is symbolized by the Beast armed with ten horns, Satan's ten *slaves*, who consider themselves *kings*. (Three of these-*not well*-will be torn off and cast into nothingness, namely into the abyss where God is not and so where *Nothingness* is,

the opposite of God who is *Everything*.) The antichristian period will climax in the birth and growth, *until its greatest power*, of the eleventh horn, the reason for the fall of its three forerunners, and the *seat of the real Antichrist*. The Antichrist will blaspheme God as no son of man has ever done. He will ride roughshod over God's saints and torture Christ's Church. He will think, because he is son of [the union of] demonic pride with human lust, that he can do great things, changing the times and laws', and for 3 1/2 years he will be Horror ruling over the world." Ref: BD. 7421 1959

• **And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon:** The Blessed Mother is speaking: "The huge Red Dragon, Satan, has the diabolical task of taking all humanity away from the dominion of God, from the glorification of the Most Holy Trinity, from the full actualization of the plan of the Father who, by means of the Son, has created it for his glory.

The seven heads represent the seven capital sins which counter the seven theological and cardinal virtues, which are the fruit of living in the grace of God, the Dragon counters with the diffusion of the seven capital vices, which are the fruit of living habitually in the state of sin. To faith it opposes pride; to hope, lust; to charity, avarice; to prudence, anger; to fortitude, sloth; to justice, envy; to temperance, gluttony.

Whoever becomes a victim of the seven capital vices is gradually led to take away the worship that is due to God alone, in order to give it to false divinities, who are the very personification of all these vices. And in this consists of the greatest and most horrible blasphemy. This is why on every head of the beast there is written a blasphemous name: pride, lust, avarice . . . etc.

The Horn, in the biblical world, has always been an instrument of amplification, a way of making one's voice better heard, a strong means of communication.

The Lord has communicated his law with Ten Commandments, the Dragon, spreads everywhere, through the power of its ten horns, a law which is completely opposed to that of God.

In this way souls become driven along the perverse and wicked road of disobedience to the law of the Lord, becoming submerged in sin, and are thus prevented from receiving the gift of grace and of the life of God." Ref: MMP 404-406

•**and out of the mouth of the beast:** Jesus is speaking: "The Antichrist will be perfection of Horror, as I was Perfection of Perfection. With his countless weapons, symbolized by his 10 horns, by his iron-tooth jaws, by his ferocious feet and finally by his small horn, he will torment beyond measure those who, small faithful flock that remain my followers. The small horn [also] symbolizes the extreme malice which Satan will endow his son to intoxicate mankind while seducing it with his lying mouth, having himself worshiped as a god. Hour by hour the Antichrist's small horn shall grow in order to harm, this satanic intelligence shall grow and put in his mouth the most disturbing falsehoods, and he will grow in power, as I grew in wisdom and grace, armed as he will, with eyes to read the thoughts of holy people and kill them for those thoughts." Ref: MV ET:115

What is the Battle of Armageddon?



If you relied on Hollywood to tell you what Armageddon is, then you would think it is going to be some sort of disaster, like an asteroid hitting earth or something of that nature. But thankfully, we have the Bible to explain to us what the battle of Armageddon is, so we need not make wild guesses. And this is important to understand, because within the text of the sixth plague concerning Armageddon, we find the following advice:

Revelation 16:15 ...'Behold, I come as a thief. ***Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame****.'*

So there is a blessing in understanding this event, because it is connected with the soon return of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. And we all need to be 'watching' that we are ready and found in Him when He returns. Jesus said to His disciples before He was about to be taken to be crucified ... *"Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak."* (Matthew 26:41). We need to do likewise and know the signs of His coming, which will help us to get ready. So let us go through the text concerning the battle of Armageddon in the sixth plague and see if we can get an understanding of what is going to happen:

Revelation 16:12 ...'And the sixth angel poured out his vial ***upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up****, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.'*

The start of the sixth plague is the 'drying up of the great river Euphrates'. So it is important to understand what this drying up of the river is, so as to then be able to understand the battle that is to come from it. There are many people in the church today who believe the 'waters' of the river Euphrates to be symbolic of many 'peoples, nations and tongues', just as Revelation 17:15 says regarding the 'sea' which the beast rises up out of. Now it is clear that the waters of **a 'sea'** in prophecy represents many nations, people and tongues. Which is why many in the church today believe this 'drying up' of the river is a symbolic drying up of many people and nations, more specifically, the drying up of the support of the Roman Catholic Church. But I believe this to be wrong, and I will show you why.

Please make note of this important distinction: A sea borders with many nations, which is why a sea is used to represent many 'peoples, nations and tongues' in prophecy. But a river is much smaller and usually only runs through one or two nations. Making a river in prophecy more specific to one or two nations, or a specific people.

Isaiah 23:10-11 ...'Pass through thy land as ***a river****, O daughter of* ***Tarshish****: there is no more strength. He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the Lord hath given a commandment against the merchant city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.'*

Do you see the distinction here? Tarshish [a specific people or kingdom] is applied to a river, and the sea is applied to various kingdoms. So, is the Euphrates river 'drying up' going to symbolize the drying up of peoples, nations and tongues all over the world? No, it is going to be a specific nation or people. And the fact that it mentions the Euphrates, gives us an indication of which specific nation and people. But just to confirm that a river is more specific to one nation and people, look at another Bible verse which confirms this:

Isaiah 8:7 ...'Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them ***the waters of the river****, strong and many, even* ***the king of Assyria****, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks.'*



Again, you can see that a river is applied to a specific kingdom and people, like the Assyrian kingdom above. So, who does the Euphrates River apply to? Well, the Euphrates River as you can see in the picture runs down from central Turkey, through Syria and into Iraq. So, what specific group of people would this river apply to? Well, what nations are these three nations? They are Islamic nations. So, does the Euphrates River in Revelation 16 point to Turkey and its associated coalition of Islamic nations through which the river flows? Well, this prophecy is closely connected with another prophecy in Daniel 11:45:

Daniel 11:45 ...'And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; <u>yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him</u>.'

The 'he' in *Daniel 11:45 is the 'king of the north', which is the Turkish empire, you will see that Turkey and the [radical] Islamic people, one day soon, are going to 'move' into Jerusalem and place the seat of their authority there.* But as the prophecy states, Turkey and the Islamic coalition which makes this move to take control of Jerusalem will 'come to his end'. And what will this do? It will **'DRY UP'** the area currently occupied by Turkey and its Islamic coalition, the area through which the Euphrates River runs.

We also have the Euphrates River mentioned in the sixth trumpet in Revelation 9 ... *"And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God, saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, loose the four angels which are bound in the great* ***river Euphrates****. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men."*

"The Four Angels. - These were the four principal sultans of which ***the Ottoman empire*** *was composed,* ***located in the country watered by the great river Euphrates****. These sultans were situated at Aleppo, Iconium, Damascus, and Bagdad. Previously they had been restrained; but God commanded, and they were loosed."* (Uriah Smith, Daniel and the Revelation, 1897, p.508)

Now the church leaders today accept this <u>literal</u> interpretation regarding the

Euphrates River in the sixth trumpet, and yet when we get to the 6th plague, the church leaders believe the Euphrates suddenly becomes symbolic of something else. This kind of study and interpretation is nothing but confusion! The Euphrates River was meant to be taken as a literal interpretation, representing the people and kingdom through which the river flows. Which is different from the waters of a sea, which is to represent many nations and people, like that of Europe.

The 'Euphrates' in Revelation 9 is pointing to the setting up of the Ottoman Empire. The 'Euphrates' in Revelation 16 is pointing to the final demise of the Ottoman Empire.

So, the 'drying up' of the Euphrates River in Revelation 16 is the drying up of the area where Turkey and its Arab coalition now reside. And this will happen in fulfillment of Daniel 11:45, when Turkey and its Islamic coalition makes war with Israel and moves into Jerusalem to take control. This will leave the area of the Euphrates River 'dried up', ready for what happens next:

*Revelation 16:12 ...'And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, **that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared**.'*

That the way of the kings of the East might be prepared? The way to what? Verse 14 and 16 tells us that the kings are gathered to that place called 'Armageddon' or the 'Hills of Megiddo', near Jerusalem, which overlook the plains of Esdraelon, where mighty battles have been fought before by Barak and Deborah destroying Sisera's army, and where Josiah was routed by the Egyptian king Pharaoh-Necho. This final gathering will be 'the battle of the great day of God Almighty'.

Turkey and the Islamic nations have been a kind of 'restraining' power between East and West, which is why Europe has held up Turkey for so long. But once Turkey moves to set up camp in Jerusalem, as Daniel 11:45 prophesies, and comes to his end, probably by the hands of America and its coalition, then the passage way for the 'kings of the East' - China, Russia, Pakistan, India, etc., to make their move to the Middle East and the *'spirits of devils'* (Revelation 16:14) will deceive the nations into being 'gathered' there for the final battle.

*"But when the sixth plague is poured out, there is no restraining hand. **The Turkish power designated as the River Euphrates**, which has separated between the East and the West, gives way; and like the rushing together of mighty storm clouds, the armies of the earth, striving for the territory, meet in the valley of Jehoshaphat, -the ancient meeting place for Egypt and Assyria, known in the Hebrew as Megiddo, and in Greek as Armageddon."* (S.Haskell, Seer of Patmos, p.284)

*"It may be asked how the way of the kings of the East will be prepared by the drying up, or consumption, of the Ottoman power? The answer is obvious. For what is the way of these kings to be prepared? Answer: To come up to the battle of the great day of God Almighty. **Where is the battle to be fought? Near Jerusalem**."* (Uriah Smith, Daniel and the Revelation, 1897, p.692)

There very well may be a literal battle between these nations as they gather in the Middle East. Some call it 'World War III.' But what is the 'main event' for this gathering of the nations? Revelation 19 gives us the answer:

Revelation 19:11-19 ...'And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse;

and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and ***make war*** *... And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. And* ***the armies which were in heaven followed him*** *upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean ... And I saw* ***the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him*** *that sat on the horse, and against his army.'*

Do you see what the climax of Armageddon is? The kings and nations of the earth are 'gathered together' to make war against Jesus Christ and His angels when they return at the second coming.

Revelation 16:13-14 ...'And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them ***to the battle of that great day of God Almighty****.'*

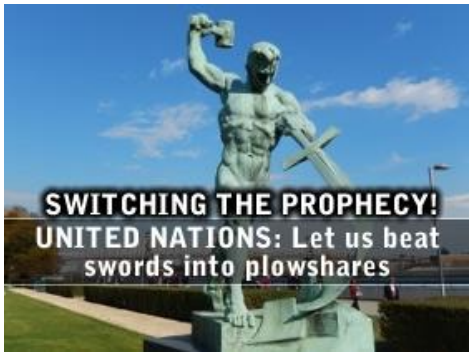
Friends, do you know what the dragon, beast and false prophet are? They are the devil (dragon - Paganism), the Papal Church of Rome (beast) and Protestant America (false prophet). These three will unite to DECEIVE the kings of the earth to gather together at 'Armageddon.' This is the working of 'spirits of devils.'

The whole point of this is to make us aware of the nearness of the return of Christ, to cause us to wake up and make sure we are ready. Just take a look at these news articles regarding a possible 'move' of Turkey ('drying up of river Euphrates') and her desire to conquer Jerusalem and make it an Islamic capital:

It is interesting to note that the Papal Church of Rome and the world have long tried to control Islam. But as God prophesied in Genesis 16:12 concerning Ishmael ... *"And* ***he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man****, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren."* ... There is no taming the Arab world, and one day soon the Arabs will once again come together to make war and conquer Jerusalem, **with Turkey, who is by far the most powerful Muslim nation in the world, as the leading nation**. But as Daniel 11:45 says, he will come to his end this time and none shall help him. Then the 'gathering' will take place at 'Armageddon' ready for the return of Jesus Christ to conquer and destroy all nations and the wicked.

Something else that is interesting, is the fact that the United Nations, as you can see from the statue in the UN building gardens in New York, are trying to CHANGE God's prophecy. They are seeking for 'peace and safety' (1 Thess.5:3), but 'sudden destruction' comes when they say this. You see, in Joel we have another prophecy of the same event spoken of in Revelation 16, which is the battle of Armageddon. Look at what it says in Joel:

Joel 3:9-13 ...'Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; ***prepare war****, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:* ***Beat your plowshares into swords*** *and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong.* ***Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together*** *round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O Lord. Let the heathen be wakened and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.* ***Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe****: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great.'*



Didn't Jesus say in Revelation 16 that He was going to come 'as a thief'? Is the 'harvest ripe' when He comes? Yes, so this 'gathering' in Joel is the same gathering that occurs under the 6th plague, where the kings are gathered to the battle of Armageddon near Jerusalem. The 'valley of Jehoshaphat' is also near Jerusalem. But notice something very interesting. *This prophecy in Joel says that the men are to turn their plowshares into swords*. And yet look at the picture of the statue in the United Nations garden. It is of a man turning a sword into a plowshare, **the opposite of what God prophesied**. The world wants to reverse the prophecies of God, but as we know, the prophecies of the Lord are certain and will happen.

*Job 38:22-23 ...'Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail, Which I have reserved against **the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war**?'*

But be warned friends, as the battle of Armageddon takes place AFTER probation has closed, because it happens during the 6th plague. So it will be too late to get ready when that battle comes. We must get ready NOW. Time is running out and we must surrender all to Jesus Christ today. Don't put it off, give your all to Jesus now and let Him take control of your life.

*"The history of nations that one after another have occupied their allotted time and place, unconsciously witnessing to the truth of which they themselves knew not the meaning, speaks to us. To every nation and to every individual of today God has assigned a place in His great plan. Today men and nations are being measured by the plummet in the hand of Him who makes no mistake. All are by their own choice deciding their destiny, and God is overruling all for the accomplishment of His purposes. The history which the great I AM has marked out in His word, uniting link after link in the prophetic chain, from eternity in the past to eternity in the future, **tells us where we are today in the procession of the ages**, and what may be expected in the time to come. All that prophecy has foretold as coming to pass, until the present time, has been traced on the pages of history, and we may be assured that all which is yet to come will be fulfilled in its order."*

"Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watches and keeps his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame." (Rev.16:15)

The Road to Armageddon:

ON THE BRINK OF THE ABYSS! WAR TENSIONS RISING ON THE ROAD TO ARMAGEDDON - **BLESSED IS HE THAT WATCHETH AND KEEPETH HIS GARMENTS!**

The talk of war is all around us. East and West. North and South. Tensions are rising all around the world. Why? Oh, the Word of God warned us! First, take a look at the following recent news headlines:

*"**'Brink of abyss!' Russia hits back at Emmanuel Macron after he told Europe to 'prepare for war'** - France's 'maniacal' President Emmanuel Macron is bringing Europe to the brink of 'abyss', pro-Putin hardliners have claimed."*



*"**China warns it's prepared for any type of war with US** - The Chinese embassy in Washington, in a post on X, said: If war is what the US wants, be it a tariff war, a trade war or any other type of war, we're ready to fight till the end."*

*"**We're prepared for WAR with China, Trump Defense Sec says after Xi threat as tariff scrap escalates dramatically** - We live in a dangerous world with powerful, ascendant countries with very different ideology."*

*"**We are in an era of rearmament** - Von der Leyen told reporters in Brussels, adding that 'Rearm Europe' could mobilize close to 800 billion Euros of defense expenditures for a safe and resilient Europe."*

*"**Turkey and Israel on Collision Course in Syria** - As regional and international stakeholders scramble to strike a deal over the war in Gaza, a dangerous rivalry is escalating between U.S. allies Israel and Turkey in Syria, where geopolitically fueled conflict persists three months after the fall of President Bashar al-Assad."*

WHAT SAITH THE LORD? - Joel 3:9-13 ...'Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; PREPARE WAR, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up: Beat your plowshares into swords and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong. Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O Lord. Let the heathen be wakened and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about. Put ye in the sickle, FOR THE HARVEST IS RIPE: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great.'

The marshaling of the nations, the east and the west, as we can see from the prophecy in Joel above are tokens of the soon second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ - *"put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe!"* These world movements of the great nations are but the marshaling of those mighty nations preparatory to their coming up to the battle of that great day of God Almighty - Armageddon.

*Revelation 16:12-16 ...'And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, **to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty**. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.'*

So, what is the all-important counsel for us as we see these things take place? WATCH and KEEP OUR GARMENTS. What does it mean to watch? To

simply watch the news? No. While it is good for us to see the signs taking place that Jesus warned us to see, there is a much more important thing for us to 'watch.' Look at what Jesus told the disciples when He found them SLEEPING:

*Matthew 26:40-41 ...'And he cometh unto the disciples, and **findeth them asleep**, and saith unto Peter, what, could ye not **WATCH** with me one hour? **Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation**: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.'*

We must, especially now in this day of evil, when we are surrounded by temptations and wickedness, WATCH that we enter not INTO temptation, which will produce sin. Jesus found the disciples sleeping just when they needed to watch the most, which is why they were not prepared for Jesus' arrest and they all fled. How many of us today would Jesus find sleeping and unprepared for what is about to come upon this world? How many of us would Jesus find still living in sin? Did you see another important part of those who are 'blessed' in Revelation 16? They KEEP their garments. What garments are they?

*Isaiah 61:10 ...'I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for **he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness**, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.'*

*Revelation 19:8 ...'And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for **the fine linen is the righteousness of saints**.'*

*Romans 8:3-4 ...'For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: **That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit**.'*

It is God who clothes us with His righteousness, through faith in His Son and His atoning work. But the fact that Revelation 16 says those are blessed who KEEP their garments, shows that we can LOSE them also. So how do we keep the garment of righteousness? By 'watching lest we enter into temptation.' By 'walking in the Spirit, so that we fulfil NOT the lusts of the flesh,' but instead 'fulfil the righteousness of the law' in our daily lives. And what is the ONLY way we can achieve this?

*John 15:4-5 ...'**Abide in me, and I in you**. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no, more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: **for without me ye can do nothing**.'*

To abide in Christ is the answer. Is your name in the book of life? Will it remain in the book of life? Abiding in Christ is the only way, so that He can abide in you and MAKE YOU righteous? Not just 'declare' you as righteous, but literally make you righteous, so that you LIVE a righteous life. This is the gospel message as Paul confirmed in Romans 8:3-4 above. This is all part of watching and keeping our garments. The time is at hand friends. The signs show us that the return of Christ is approaching. So let us watch. Let us make sure we keep our garments, by abiding in Christ every day and every moment of every day, so that we enter NOT into temptation and we remained clothed with His righteousness.

*1 Thessalonians 5:5-6 ...'Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore, **let us not sleep, as do***

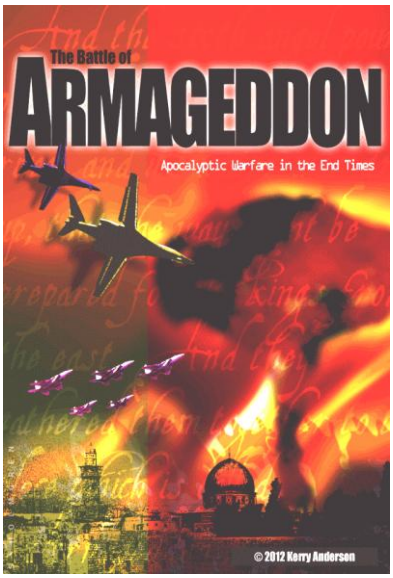
***others; but let us watch and be sober**.'*

*Romans 13:11-14 ...'And that, **knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now, is our salvation nearer than when we believed**. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness and let us put on the armor of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.'*

WATCH! GET READY! ABIDE IN CHRIST!

The War of Armageddon Begins

Ref: The U-Kranian Age by Monk Leontios Dionysiates



"The military encounter begins when the four angels of the Euphrates are unbound: 'Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.'

We already said that a war is being prepared because a peaceful solution will not be found after the descent of the Russians to Constantinople. After the preparations there will be a large conflict between the adversaries in Israel, near the Dead Sea. Saint Elder Paisios (+1994) refers us to the prophet Ezekiel in order to learn what will happen. We wrote about this in the first volume of the Prophecies. Here, we shall only highlight that the prophet is speaking, on the one hand of the Church which the powers of Antichrist have always had in their sights, and, on the other hand, of the peoples who are protected by God from the destruction, in order to play a significant role after the 3rd World War. We have a common development of related events since they match each other on a spiritual level.

The Church is protected from the destructive mania of the antichristian worldly powers - a type of Gog - not only now, but always and everywhere on Earth, such as the antichrists of the communist period and especially in the last days of the World. Therefore, Gog (which means darkness) will represent the last Antichrist.

And since the Antichrist will come out of Russia, it follows that God will go against the leader of Russia: "Behold, I am against you Gog, ruler of Ros, (in Greek Ῥώς; Ῥωσσία = Russia), Mosoch and Thobel". (Ezek. 38:3 LXX)

'I will go up', says Gog, 'to the rejected land; I will come upon them that are at ease in tranquility, and dwelling in peace, all inhabiting a land in which there is no wall, nor bars, nor have they doors.

The prophecy is clearly referring to the True Church of Christ, the spiritual Israel, which not only is without weapons but also without material means of protection such as walls, doors and locks. And this war, against the Church, is for sacking ('seize plunder') and looting ('take their spoil').

But Ezekiel adds: 'against the desolate land that is now inhabited, and against a nation that is gathered from many nations, that have acquired property, dwelling in the midst of the land'. Here he is referring to the people of ancient Israel, whom God allows to return to their land in the last times, after their dispersion among the nations. Therefore, we have the spiritual Israel, the Church, protected by God, and also the people of ancient Israel now living among the nations, who are called by God to unite themselves to the Church.

Already we have Jews coming to Orthodoxy, firstly from Eastern countries; this is why it miraculously survives the ravages of war. But there will also be many victims and much material destruction in the state of Israel, which is now defended by modern weaponry, conventional and nuclear, because the Jews, according to Saint Elder Paisios, 'must realize their mistakes'.

Greece is not clearly addressed because God does not respect persons or nations. But it will be saved to the extent that the Faith is preserved. The prophecy of Ezekiel, 'I will send a fire upon Gog, and the islands shall be securely inhabited: and they shall know that I am the Lord' (Ezek. 39:6 LXX), includes the salvation of Greece along with the local Churches which, are often referred to as 'islands' in Scripture. It is worthwhile to note that 'Gog' is seen as an integrated war machine, and this is why the battles are regarded as civil wars: 'the sword of every man shall be against his brother' (Ezek. 38:21 LXX).

We interpret while being centered on the book of Revelation because we examine its verses, even though the prophet Ezekiel also had noteworthy and relevant reports to which St. Paisios the Hagiorite referred. And St. Oecumenius (Ecumenius), in his interpretation of Revelation, says: 'Regarding them, Gog and Magog, even the holy prophet Ezekiel handed down to us'. Elsewhere (in the '1st Volume of Prophecies') we explained that Gog, as the Fathers interpret the books of Apocalypse and Ezekiel, appears near the End of the World and is thus the final Antichrist who accompanies the military powers of all nations against the Christians, who do not receive the mark of the Beast. Now, at the 'General War', we are at the 'rehearsal' stage which will fail, and which will be similar to the period of Antichrist, but with passions and destruction to a lesser degree.

As with the period of Antichrist, there will be a single world government, as there is now a superior commission (the G8 or G20 nations) which decides upon matters of a global scale. Globalization has already begun, but the war will destroy its completion, before Antichrist reigns over the entire planet. Nevertheless, the armies of the East are accepting the same principles of globalization as are those of the West. NATO and CSTO (Russia along with its allies) have a common role: to police the planet.

Therefore, when the prophet refers to Gog and Magog, he is actually speaking, through the variations on the name, of one power (which is now a rehearsal of globalization) which appears as two opposing camps.

Gog, the great darkness (where communism and the last Antichrist reside), and the so-called 'Magog', like a non-Gog (Μή-Γώγ in Greek) who consists of democracies; and this is why the prophet refers to 'a land of Magog', a worldly-minded people, and not to a specific leader of Magog. The war machine of those who want to enforce the New World Order, i.e., the government of Antichrist, will be destroyed in a battle, which shall be a foreshadowing of the final Armageddon,

outside of Israel. And in the next run, the reserves in Constantinople will massacre one another.

The center of evil shall be 'Gog', the Antichrist, in the period just before the End of the World. Then, Armageddon will take place - during the period of "bowls" which pour their contents after the re-lighting of Orthodoxy. In his description of the 6th bowl, St. John the Theologian writes: 'And they gathered them together to the place called in Hebrew, Armageddon.' (Rev. 16:16). The 6th bowl refers again to the Euphrates: 'Then the sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up, so that the way of the kings from the east might be prepared.' (Rev. 16:12)

Revelation clearly shows that now, in the period of the trumpets, we are at the rehearsal stage of the events to be brought upon by the bowls, which is at the End of the World. The events of the trumpets and of the bowls are analogous to one another, but the latter will be more terrible, bringing complete destruction and the final Judgment. The prophet Ezekiel also refers to similar battles but differing in time. The St. Elder Paisios recommended that we also study this prophecy in light of current events. The largest battle, at Armageddon, is extremely eschatological, and it is interpreted that the gifts of God will be cut off (along with repentance) from those who wage war against the Church. The other battle is in our time, after which the Greeks will go to the battlefront as undertakers, as Elder Paisios had revealed. What is therefore expected in our time is a type of Gog (Antichrist) to cause the battle to occur outside of Israel (i.e. a type of Armageddon).

St. Methodios refers to him as a 'raging wolf' who comes after three commissioners, since 'he who prophesies will wane', i.e. when the latter rulers will not want to hear about prophecies and the Word of God. And he will come after another autonomous (self-ruling): '…and after him there shall rise up someone autonomous, and after him another raging wolf, and he will strike the Ishmaelites and expel them as far as Coloneia (a Byzantine province, towards the border between Turkey and Iraq), and the nations who dwell in the northern regions (a type of Magog) shall be disturbed, moving with great violence and anger...'. The result shall be a deadly battle in the region of Armageddon.

Synopsis: We can say that we await the last trumpets (5th and 6th), a confrontation between East and West, and a global cessation of gladness; because the four wicked angels will wreak havoc on all nations, leading them into the devastation of war. The battlefront will proceed from the Euphrates, Israel and Greece. From the prophecies of St. Kosmas of Aetolia, the war will ignite 'from below'; because if it were to ignite 'from above' we (Greeks) would be destroyed. From what we have examined up to now, we can see that the descent of the Russians and the assault upon the Turks will precede the great war of the 6th trumpet. (The 7th trumpet concerns the very last things and is not analyzed yet.) Do the events, then, begin from Greece? Not the large battles; because the warnings from the Eagle of the Apocalypse precede the remaining trumpets (5th, 6th and 7th). But also these warnings correspond to significant events.

We saw how the first warning of the 5th trumpet has been given, and no one seems to have taken notice. The next warning - the Woe concerning the Euphrates – will place us closer to the General War: 'When you hear that the war has been caught from below, then it will be near.' (71st prophecy of St. Kosmas) It could be

'caught' by an assault by Israel upon Iran or upon other nations. As a result, things will heat up; because the superpowers will be compelled to rush to the aid of their satellite nations.

Wars will be the consequences of hate, even if it is often clothed in a pseudo-love like that of the Pope of Rome, who will be the cause of destruction as prophesied by the equal-to-the-Apostles St. Cosmas the Aetolian. Since the things will occur suddenly Christians must be spiritually ready to confront the coming disasters, primarily with the power that the Church provides to her faithful through the Holy Mysteries, and also with Prayer, the Holy Cross, the Holy Water, the study of the Bible and many more."

The Middle East will become a Theater of War

Ref: Elder Paisios of the Holy Mount Athos
March 18, 2010 - in Ecumenism - a Great Heresy, Great Lent 2010, Orthodox Saints and Church Fathers, Spiritual Elders *(Taken from a Russian translation of the original Greek)*



"May he who fights in the war for Faith and Fatherland cross himself and not fear, for God is his helper! God Himself will decide whether he is to die or to live. One needs to trust God, not oneself.

The Russians will take Turkey. The Chinese will cross the Euphrates.

Providence tells me that many events will happen: The Russians will take Turkey and Turkey will disappear from the world map because a third of the Turks will become Christians, another third will die in the war, and another third will leave for Mesopotamia.

The Mid-East will become a theater of a war in which the Russians will take part. Much blood will be spilled. The **200-million-man army** represents the unity of all evil Nations that will cross the Euphrates and go all the way to Jerusalem. The sign that this event is approaching will be the destruction of the Mosque of Omar in Jerusalem, for its destruction will mark the beginning of work by the Jews to rebuild the Temple of Solomon, which was built on the same spot.

There will be a great war between Russians and Europeans, and much blood will be spilled. Greece won't play a leading role in that war, but they'll give her Constantinople. Not because the Russians adore the Greeks, but because no better solution will be found. The city will be handed over to the Greek Army even before it has a chance to get there.

The Jews, inasmuch as they'll have great power and the help of the European leadership, will become proud and insolent beyond measure and conduct themselves shamelessly. They'll try to rule Europe.

They'll play all sorts of tricks, but the resulting persecutions will lead Christians to unite completely. However, they won't unite in the way desired by those who are now engaging in various machinations to create a single church united under a single religious leadership. Christians will unite because the

unfolding situation will naturally separate the sheep from the goats. Then the prophecy: "one flock and one shepherd" will actually come to pass."

Spiritual Meaning of the 200 million Man Army

Ref: By the Athonite Monk Leontios Monahos Dionysius's – "The Three Woes"

"In the 6th trumpet we see the end of those who do not use their minds in a God pleasing manner. It is because the intellect is like a 6th sense, above the 5 senses.

The number 6 signifies the intelligent person in a natural manner, regardless of what he is thinking. If he contemplates what is good, then the number six has a positive meaning. If not, then that same number has a negative meaning. In and of themselves, numbers are neither good nor bad. Today, people use their minds a lot in order to create a lot of things, some good and beneficial, while others, harmful and useless. However, this intellectual age better manifests the gift given by God, showing that the number six signifies the creative power of nature, according to St. Maximos the Confessor.44 Since man's creativity, based in a qualitative sense on the 10 commandments (denoted in its maximum by the number 10 to the 6^{th} power) is given over to evil (i.e. contrary to our nature which is symbolized by the number 200), **we then understand that the maximum value of evil, described by the number 200x10 to the 6^{th} power = 200,000,000 (also = 2x10 to the 8^{th} power), is the number of (evil) soldiers of the war machine (the evil power or "horse).**

The number 200, according to St. Maximus the Confessor, is often said to signify nature because it is of matter (which is quaternary, as there are 4 elements, or the horse signifies strength which, according to St. Maximos, if used well, runs along the path of the virtues with vigor and with a joyous pace.

And, in another manner: Because man (intensely differentiated as with 2) has abandoned God's law, which is expressed by the number 10 (the number of commandments), and because he has done it so repeatedly that evil reaches the 8th power, he then leaves this world and goes to his eternal (signified by the number 8) abode, which is none other than Hades, the dwelling place of those who did not love God or their neighbor throughout their lives.



The horse signifies strength which, according to St. Maximos, if used well, runs along the path of the virtues with vigor and with a joyous pace. Here, though, we have the opposite. The horse runs the path of ultimate evil (war) with violence and inhumanity.

The military encounter begins when the four angels of the Euphrates are unbound: 'Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.'"

The Middle East is Boiling Over

ON THE BRINK OF THE ABYSS! WAR TENSIONS RISING ON THE ROAD TO ARMAGEDDON - BLESSED IS HE THAT WATCHETH AND KEEPETH HIS GARMENTS! *NEWS UPDATE - 10th March 2025*



The talk of war is all around us. East and West. North and South. Tensions are rising all around the world. Why? Oh, the Word of God warned us! First, take a look at the following recent news headlines:

*"**'Brink of abyss!' Russia hits back at Emmanuel Macron after he told Europe to 'prepare for war'** - France's 'maniacal' President Emmanuel Macron is bringing Europe to the brink of 'abyss', pro-Putin hardliners have claimed."* (source)

*"**China warns it's prepared for any type of war with US** - The Chinese embassy in Washington, in a post on X, said: If war is what the US wants, be it a tariff war, a trade war or any other type of war, we're ready to fight till the end."* (source)

*"**We're prepared for WAR with China, Trump Defense Sec says after Xi threat as tariff scrap escalates dramatically** - We live in a dangerous world with powerful, ascendant countries with very different ideology."* (source)

*"**We are in an era of rearmament** - Von der Leyen told reporters in Brussels, adding that 'Rearm Europe' could mobilize close to 800 billion Euros of defense expenditures for a safe and resilient Europe."* (source)

*"**Turkey and Israel on Collision Course in Syria** - As regional and international stakeholders scramble to strike a deal over the war in Gaza, a dangerous rivalry is escalating between U.S. allies Israel and Turkey in Syria, where geopolitically fueled conflict persists three months after the fall of President Bashar al-Assad."* (source)

WHAT SAITH THE LORD? - Joel 3:9-13 ...'Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; PREPARE WAR, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up: Beat your plowshares into swords and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong. Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O Lord. Let the heathen be wakened and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about. Put ye in the sickle, FOR THE HARVEST IS RIPE: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great.'

The marshaling of the nations, the east and the west, as we can see from the prophecy in Joel above are tokens of the soon second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ - *"put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe!"* These world movements of the great nations are but the marshaling of those mighty nations preparatory to their coming up to the battle of that great day of God Almighty - Armageddon.

Revelation 16:12-16 ...'And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, ***to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty****. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.'*

So, what is the all-important counsel for us as we see these things take place? WATCH and KEEP OUR GARMENTS. What does it mean to watch? To simply watch the news? No. While it is good for us to see the signs taking place that Jesus warned us to see, there is a much more important thing for us to 'watch.' Look at what Jesus told the disciples when He found them SLEEPING:

Matthew 26:40-41 ...'And he cometh unto the disciples, and ***findeth them asleep****, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not* ***WATCH*** *with me one hour?* ***Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation****: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.'*

We must, especially now in this day of evil, when we are surrounded by temptations and wickedness, WATCH that we enter not INTO temptation, which will produce sin. Jesus found the disciples sleeping just when they needed to watch the most, which is why they were not prepared for Jesus' arrest and they all fled. How many of us today would Jesus find sleeping and unprepared for what is about to come upon this world? How many of us would Jesus find still living in sin? Did you see another important part of those who are 'blessed' in Revelation 16? They KEEP their garments. What garments are they?

Isaiah 61:10 ...'I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for ***he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness****, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.'*

Revelation 19:8 ...'And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for ***the fine linen is the righteousness of saints****.'*

Romans 8:3-4 ...'For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: ***That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit****.'*

It is God who clothes us with His righteousness, through faith in His Son and His atoning work. But the fact that Revelation 16 says those are blessed who KEEP their garments, shows that we can LOSE them also. So how do we keep the garment of righteousness? By 'watching lest we enter into temptation.' By 'walking in the Spirit, so that we fulfil NOT the lusts of the flesh,' but instead 'fulfil the righteousness of the law' in our daily lives. And what is the ONLY way we can achieve this?

*John 15:4-5 ...'****Abide in me, and I in you****. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no, more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth*

forth much fruit: ***for without me ye can do nothing****.'*

To abide in Christ is the answer. Is your name in the book of life? Will it remain in the book of life? Abiding in Christ is the only way, so that He can abide in you and MAKE YOU righteous? Not just 'declare' you as righteous, but literally make you righteous, so that you LIVE a righteous life. This is the gospel message as Paul confirmed in Romans 8:3-4 above. This is all part of watching and keeping our garments. The time is at hand friends. The signs show us that the return of Christ is approaching. So let us watch. Let us make sure we keep our garments, by abiding in Christ every day and every moment of every day, so that we enter NOT into temptation and we remained clothed with His righteousness.

1 Thessalonians 5:5-6 ...'Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore, ***let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober****.'*

Romans 13:11-14 ...'And that, ***knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed****. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.'*

WATCH! GET READY! ABIDE IN CHRIST!

Daniel 11 and the King of the North

The 'king of the north' is soon to fulfill his end time role as confirmed in Daniel 11:45. But do we know who the king of the north is and what he is going to do? This is connected with the close of probation, so it's important to understand.



When Alexander's Grecian empire was divided, the different portions of the kingdom lay 'towards the four winds of heaven.' (Daniel 11:4). That is, north, east, south and west of Palestine. So, when the 'king of the north' or 'king of the south' are mentioned, it is referring to the king that occupies the territory of Alexander's divided empire to the north and to the south of Palestine.

Now when we study Daniel 11, we can clearly see that there are **no prophetic symbols employed** in any of the chapter. It doesn't mention any 'horns' or 'beasts' like Daniel 7 and 8. It simply speaks of **secular kings and kingdoms** all the way through. Therefore, we are to take Daniel 11 as a literal history of kings and kingdoms. Elder James White even said himself ... *"There is a line of historic prophecy in chapter eleven,* ***where the symbols are thrown off****"*

(James White, Review and Herald, Oct. 3, 1878). This is so important to understand, as you will not be able to come to the truth of Daniel 11 unless you **discard** any symbolism and take it as literal history.

Now it is the final verses that are important to us today, to show us how close we are to the close of probation mentioned in Daniel 12:1. But we need to lay some groundwork first to show that this chapter is dealing with literal kings and kingdoms of the civil realm. So, we will look at a number of verses going through Daniel 11 to show you the literal nature of this chapter.

We will also be placing WAYMARKS throughout this page, giving clear historical points, showing we are on the right track.

Daniel 11:1-2 ...'Also I in the first year of Darius the Mede, even I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him. And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and by his strength through his riches, he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.'

Angel Gabriel is the one speaking to Daniel and he confirms that this is in the first year of Darius the Mede. Gabriel then goes on to mention that 3 kings will *"yet"* stand up in Persia. Cyrus was the king of Persia during the reign of Darius the Mede, so Gabriel is speaking of 3 kings that would rise **after** Cyrus. Those 3 kings were Cambyses, Smadis and Darius the Persian. The fourth which was to be *"far richer"* was Xerxes (the Ahasuerus of the book of Esther).

Daniel 11:3-4 ...'And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion and do according to his will. And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those.'

WAYMARK 1 - The mighty king that stands up is Alexander the Great, who reigns from 336BC. We know this from verse 2, which says that the fourth king of Persia *"stirred up the realm of Grecia."* Xerxes was the fourth king, and it was he who 'stirred up Grecia' by seeking to conquer Greece with a huge army. Thus, the mighty king to stand up is Alexander the great, which verse 4 confirms his kingdom would be broken and divided toward the four winds (directions - Jer.49:36; Matt.24:31) of heaven. History confirms that this happened to Alexander the great and Greece. After Alexander died, Greece was divided between his four generals into four areas. Alexander's son(s) and half-brother Philip were killed, which is why verse 4 above says his kingdom was **not** divided to his *"posterity"* (or family). It was Alexander's four generals who took the four parts of divided Greece. Cassander ruled Macedonia in the West; Lysimachus ruled Thrace and Asia Minor in the North; Seleucus ruled Syrian Empire in the East; and Ptolemy ruled Egypt in the South. This places verses 3-4 between the dates 336BC to 323BC.

Daniel 11:5-6 ...'And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes; and he shall be strong above him and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion. And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.'

We are here now told that out of the **four divisions** of Alexander's kingdom, **two** of those would be strong - the *"king of the south, and one of his princes."* The king of the south (Ptolemy I - Egypt) did indeed become strong, by taking over many islands and cities for Egypt. But one of the other four generals was to be even stronger than Ptolemy of Egypt. That was Seleucus I Nicator of the Syrian division, who conquered Lysimachus in the north and many other territories, and thus the Seleucid empire became a vast empire. Seleucus founded the city of Antioch and made it his capital to reign from. **Thus, Seleucus now becomes the *'king of the north'***, ruling over the northern division of Alexander's empire. This is why we now see the terms *'king of the south'* and *'king of the north.'* As these are the two 'kings' who would be 'strong.' The two kings or kingdoms that would rule north and south of Palestine.

This is key to understanding the truth of the WHOLE of Daniel 11. The first divisions of Alexander's empire must determine the kings of the north and south from the standpoint of Palestine, and whoever rules that geographical location at the time of the particular verse given is known as the king of the north or south. Otherwise, we are left with no solid application to test the prophecy.

We know that *'one of his princes'* in verse 5 is speaking of Seleucus because of what verse 6 goes on to say. In verse 6 we still have the king of the south, but we also now have the king of the north. So, this 'prince' in verse 5 becomes the king of the north, and we know this is the Seleucid empire because as verse 6 says, **the king of the south and king of the north come together through the daughter of the king of the south**.

WAYMARK 2 - Verse 6 says *"in the end of years."* So, this is **after** the reign of Ptolemy I and Seleucus I. We know from history that this took place through **Bernice, the daughter** of Ptolemy II Philadelphus (king of the south), **who married** Antiochus II Theos (king of the north). Through this marriage, the kings of the south and north both agreed to peace between them. This is the *'agreement'* made between them as stated in verse 6. But Antiochus II was already married to Laodice, and he puts her aside to marry Bernice. But as verse 6 says, she (Bernice) shall *"not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand."* In revenge, Laodice had Bernice and Antiochus II killed. This places verse 6 around the year 252 BC.

Daniel 11:7 ...'But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail.'

The *'branch of her'* is a family member of Bernice. Does history confirm that a family member of Bernice made war with the king of the north (Seleucid empire)? Yes! Ptolemy III Exegetes, the brother of Bernice, became king of Egypt and waged war against Seleucus II (king of the north) and succeeds. The following verses up to verse 15 foretells the following battles that took place between the king of the south and the king of the north.

Can you see the foundation that has been set for this chapter? It is dealing with civil kings and kingdoms, with no symbolic language whatsoever, and the battles between them to gain control. And the kings of the north and south are those kings which control the geographical location north and south of Palestine, based on the original division of Alexander's kingdom. This is important to understand as we proceed through the chapter.

*Daniel 11:16-22 ...'But he that cometh against him shall **do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed**. He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him; thus, shall he do and he shall **give him the daughter of women, corrupting her**: but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him. After this shall he turn his face unto the isles and shall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause it to turn upon him. Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall and not be found. Then shall stand up in his estate **a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom**: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle. And **in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honor of the kingdom**: but he shall come in peaceably and obtain the kingdom by flatteries. And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him and **shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant**.'*

WAYMARK 3 - Verses 16-22 - Just as a new king and power was introduced in verse 3 (Alexander the Great) saying he will *"do according to his will,"* a new power is now introduced in verse 16 above, which is why it says, like it did of Alexander the Great, that he *"shall do according to his own will."* The new power introduced here is clearly Rome, matching the little horn power of Daniel 8, which arose after the dividing of the Grecian empire. We know this from what is said. It says, *"none shall stand before him,"* meaning this is a power that none can stand against and that he would *"stand in the glorious land"* which *"by his hand shall be consumed."* That word consumed in the original Hebrew means to destroy utterly and bring to an end. What did Rome do in AD70? They completely destroyed Jerusalem. No other kingdom in Daniel 11 can be said to completely destroy the *"glorious land"* other than Rome. This was prophesied in Matthew 24:15-16 and Luke 21:20-21.

The Bible itself confirms the meaning of verse 20. Luke 2:1 tells us that Caesar Augustus *"taxed the world."* Now Daniel 11:20 tells us that this was done *"in the glory of the kingdom."* This could apply to both facts that this was the time leading up to the peak of the Roman empire and also that Jesus Christ, the Saviour of the world had come.

Verse 21 then tells us a *"vile person shall stand up."* This points clearly to Tiberius whom history records as being a vile, dark person who holds the place of being the most perverted of early Roman emperors. (see here - https://alexandermeddings.com/history/ancient-history/vidi-vici-veni-the-sex-lives-of-the-caesars/). He, as the verse says, was also given no honor. When Tiberius died, he was given no divine honor as emperor (see here - https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tiberius). The people of Rome even cheered when he died (see here - https://www.italyonthisday.com/2023/03/tiberius-roman-emperor.html). Verse 22 tells us that *"the prince of the covenant"* will also be broken by him. Jesus Christ was crucified under Tiberius. This places verses 16-22 between the dates of 168BC to 70AD.

You will notice that when Rome comes on the scene, the name 'king of the north' disappears. Even though Rome conquered the territory of the king of the north, Rome ruled from the WEST, which is why it never is given that name. But

we will see the name come back AFTER Rome.

Daniel 11:30 ...'For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore, he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.'

The 'ships of Chittim' coming against 'him' is a reference to the barbarian tribes coming against Rome in the 4th century, dividing it up and weakening it. Three of those tribes - Huns, Vandals and Visigoths, were Arian tribes that rejected the god of Rome. This is the time where church and state were uniting. Constantine was the first to unite church and state and have *'intelligence with them that forsake the covenant'*, namely the bishops of Rome. Then after the attack from the barbarian tribes which rejected the god of Rome, Emperor Justinian declared that the Catholic Church was to be the head of all churches and correctors of 'heretics.'

Daniel 11:31 ...'And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.'

Now this is where we need to think about what is being said, as many apply a wrong application to this verse and go astray with the rest of the verses. So, verse 31 says that *"arms shall stand on his part."* What arms, and on who's part? The 'his' in verse 31 is referring to the 'him' and 'he' in verse 30. We learned that the 'him' and 'he' in verse 30 is Pagan Rome and its kings (emperors) during that time, with the barbarian tribes attacking 'him.' So, verse 31 is saying that arms will stand on the part of Pagan Rome which was now uniting church and state to place that 'abomination' which is PAPAL Rome. Arms is a reference to another civil power giving its support to Rome, which **together** *'they would take away the daily and place the abomination that makes desolate'* (Papal Rome).' History confirms that the conversion of **king Clovis of France** to Catholicism in 496AD was instrumental in supplying the 'arms' to Rome, subjecting the Arian Goths and placing the Roman Catholic Church as the head of both church and state.

WAYMARK 4 - The taking away of the daily and placing the abomination of desolation is a clear reference to Daniel 8 and the little horn power. Now you will see that the taking away of the 'daily' and the placing of the 'abomination of desolation' is the taking away of PAGAN Rome from power and placing PAPAL Rome into power. The evidence is clear and this places this verse around the date of 538AD.

So, France is now on the scene and is a major player in the affairs of the world, which is why God dedicates nearly a whole chapter to France in Revelation 11. And remember, the books of Daniel and Revelation support and explain each other!

Daniel 11:32 ...'And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong and do exploits.'

Back in verse 30, we learned that Rome, in the person(s) of Constantine and the likes of Justinian had *"intelligence with them [bishops of Rome] who forsake the holy covenant."* So, it was the bishops of Rome who forsook the holy covenant of God. And now in verse 32 it says that *"such as do wickedly against the covenant"*, pointing to the bishops and popes of Rome, shall 'he' corrupt with

flatteries. Who is the 'he'? Who has the 'he' and 'him' and 'kings' been right throughout the chapter? **Civil rulers.** Who is the main civil ruler which came onto the scene and was the champion of the Catholic Church during this time and through the 'dark ages'? France! French kings like Pepin, Charlemagne and their successors helped the popes more than any other nation throughout this time. But the *"people that know their God"*, God's true people like the Waldenses and Albigenses *"did exploits"* in spreading the scriptures and God's truth.

Daniel 11:33-35 ...'And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days. Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries. And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.'

Even though God's true people who *"did exploits"* in *"instructing many"* in the Word of God, they were heavily persecuted, because they exposed the evils and errors of the Roman Catholic Church and the kings who supported her. The *'many days'* points to the 1260 years that the Papacy ruled with the support of the kings of the earth, especially France during this time. Verses 33-35 explain the trials and tribulations that God's people went through during the 1260 years, including the great Protestant reformation and the protest of the princes which helped God's people *"with a little help."* And this was to take place *"to the time of the end"*, which was the *"appointed time"* in which God was going to bring about the *"mortal wound"* to the Papacy.

Daniel 11:36 ...'And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvelous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.'

Now this is where there is a parting of belief between many in the church today due to the understanding of who this 'king' is in verse 36. But there need not be any confusion if we would just take the Bible as it reads in the context of what is being said. What have we learned regarding 'kings' mentioned all throughout this chapter? That they are **civil kings**. To say this king is the pope, or Papacy does not fit with the context of the whole chapter. Yes, the Papacy is there in the background, which was that *"abomination of desolation"* which the **civil kings** put in place. But this king cannot be the Papacy, which we will give reasons further down.

Remember in verse 3 it says "he shall do according to his will" introducing a new power on the scene (Greece), just as verse 16 did with the same quote "he shall do according to his own will," introducing the Roman power. So now we have the same quote in verse 36 - "the king shall do according to his will." Thus, we have a NEW power coming on the scene.

So, who is this king in verse 36? Well, who was now on the scene as the main supporter of the Catholic Church? France. Now what did verse 35 say regarding making the saints *"white"* and to *"try them"*? That this would take place *"to the time of the end."* The time of the end is 1798. Keep that in mind. Now when we look at verse 36, it says this king would do according to his will and magnify himself and prosper *"until the indignation be accomplished."* That word

'indignation' literally means, fierce anger. Do we have anything in history showing a king/kingdom which would bring about this *"indignation"* around the *"time of the end"*? Yes! France, with that indignation being the French revolution, which was brought about by the destruction of Protestantism and lifting up the Papacy. Look at the following quote from the Spirit of Prophecy:

*"**In no land had the spirit of enmity against Christ and the truth been more strikingly displayed than in giddy and godless France. Nowhere had the gospel encountered more bitter and cruel opposition**. In the streets of Paris, Christ had indeed been crucified in the person of his saints. The world still recalls with shuddering horror the scenes of that most cowardly and cruel onslaught, the Massacre of St. Bartholomew. **The king of France**, urged on by Romish priests and prelates, lent his sanction to the dreadful work. The palace bell, tolling at midnight, gave the signal for the slaughter to begin. Protestants by thousands, sleeping quietly in their homes, trusting to the plighted honor of their king, were dragged forth without a warning, and murdered in cold blood ... In France arose an a theistical power that openly declared war against the authority of Heaven. Men threw off all restraint. The law of God was trampled underfoot. Those who could engage in the most Heaven-daring blasphemy and the most abominable wickedness were most highly exalted ... **Terrible indeed** was the condition of infidel France."* (Spirit of Prophecy, Vol.4, p.191-192).

Surely this is the indignation that was to be accomplished towards the time of the end (1798) by France. Some apply the king of verse 36 to King Louis XVI, who was the last king of France and the one who brought about the French revolution which began in 1789 and lasted until 1798-1799. But whether this can be applied to king Louis specifically or not, we can with certainty apply this king to France. God devotes nearly a whole chapter to the scenes that took place in France in Revelation 11, and this matches with what we see in Daniel 11. What was the other result of the indignation being accomplished by France at the end of the revolution around 1798? The Papacy received its mortal wound. At the hands of who? Yes, you guessed it! France!

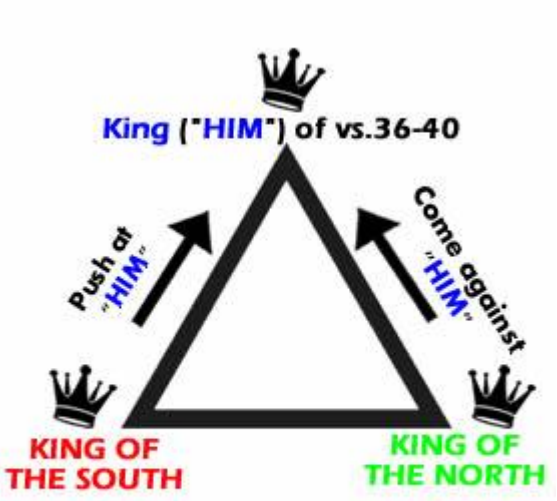
Verses 36 to 39 go on to say that this 'king' would *"magnify himself above every god"* (vs.36) and *"not regard the god of his fathers"* (vs.37) and then go on to *"do in the strong holds with a strange god"* (vs.39). This, as Revelation 11 does, is speaking of the conditions leading up to and including the French revolution, in which France lifted itself up above every god and regarded not the god of his fathers by completely rejecting the God of heaven in the revolution and then honoring a strange god by introducing the 'goddess of reason.' Now how can this be applied to the Papacy? The Popes at this time continued to honor the God of their fathers (the trinity). And the Popes did not go on to then introduce a 'strange god.' Yes, the trinity is a 'strange god,' but the point is, the popes did not adopt a strange god that their fathers knew not. They simply continued worshipping their false god right from the very early centuries. So, this doesn't match the Papacy. But it matches France in every way!

Remember, Daniel 11 is a literal history of civil kings and kingdoms.

Daniel 11:40 ...'And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the

countries and shall overflow and pass over.'

WAYMARK 5 - The term *'time of the end'* refers to the time from when Papal Rome lost it's power over the world and the darkness of Papal Rome was lifted and the truth of the gospel of Jesus Christ shone around the world. Papal Rome reigned from 538AD to 1798AD, so 1798 is the date referred to as the *'time of the end.'* Did anything happen during this time to match verse 40? Yes! There was a triangular war between France, Egypt and Turkey. Egypt (king of the south) *"pushed at"* France due to the invasion of Napoleon, and then Turkey (king of the north - now ruling that northern division) *"came against"* France *"like a whirlwind."* History records that the Turks came out triumphant from this battle, in fulfillment of verse 40 which says *"he shall enter into the countries and shall overflow and pass over."* So, the date for verse 40 is around 1798AD.



The "triangular war" of verse 40

Verse 41 says that *"He shall enter **ALSO** into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown."* The fact that it says, 'he shall ALSO,' means it is continuing with that power which came out victorious from verse 40, which were the Turks, the king of the north. **PLEASE NOTE:** Notice that it says he enters into the 'glorious land.' We were told in verse 16 of Daniel 11 that Rome stood 'in the glorious land.' And this is taken literally to mean Palestine, which everyone agrees on. So thus, we must also take the 'glorious land' in verse 41 to be literal Palestine, otherwise we do **great damage** to the context and language of Daniel 11. This cannot be symbolic as some try to apply it. It must be literal, and the Turks fulfilled this by entering into Palestine. Verses 41-43 then go on to record further conquests of the Turks - the Ottoman Empire (king of the north).

Daniel 11:44 ...'But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore, he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.'

The tidings, or reports, that came out of the east and north, were the reports of Persia and Russia conspiring together to destroy the Ottoman Empire. Thus 'he', the king of the north (Ottoman Empire) went forth with fury to destroy. This was fulfilled in the Crimean war of the 1850's, in which Russia and Persia failed in their attempt to destroy the Ottoman Empire.

Daniel 11:45 ...'And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.'

The 'tabernacles of his palace' means the 'seat of government' of the Turkish kingdom. And where does this last verse say the 'seat of government' of the Turkish [Islamic] power would be moved to? "Between the seas, in the glorious

holy mountain,". Now remember, Rome entered the 'glorious land' in verse 16, which referred to literal Palestine, which everyone agrees with. But for some strange reason, many people today turn the 'glorious land' and 'glorious holy mountain' into symbols, which Elder James White said were *'cast off'* in this chapter, and which we can clearly see from reading it ourselves. Now if the glorious land is Israel, then what is the 'glorious holy mountain' going to be? Jerusalem!

Daniel 6:10 ...'Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber ***toward Jerusalem****, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.'*

At this point in time, Israel had been captured by Babylon and Jerusalem had been destroyed. And yet! Daniel still prayed towards Jerusalem. Why? Because he understood Jerusalem to be the 'glorious holy mountain' within the 'glorious land'. And what place on earth will New Jerusalem rest upon? Jerusalem! Therefore, Jerusalem is the 'glorious holy mountain' referred to.

"Turkey stands as a national ***guidepost*** ***to the world, that men may know what is going on in the sanctuary above****."* (Stephen Haskell, The Story of Daniel the Prophet, 1901, p.248)

Now there are two views for the fulfillment of verse 45. The first view says that verse 45 has already been fulfilled through Cemal Pasha, who in 1915, moved his headquarters from Damascus to the Augusta Victoria Hospital in Jerusalem during World War I. Thus, fulfilling the part of verse 45 which says *"he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace in between the seas and the glorious holy mountain."* In the lead up to the World War I, the Ottoman Empire lost most of its territories, was expelled out of Europe, and then lost Jerusalem to the British in 1917, and finally the Ottoman Empire came to its end in 1922, thus according to the first view, fulfilling the last part of Daniel 11:45, with the Ottoman Empire coming to its end. The *"standing up"* of Michael in Daniel 12:1 *"at that time"* is not, according to this first view, the specific time of the fall of the Ottoman Empire, but a nonspecific time during the *"time of the end."* So according to this first view, Daniel 11:45 is completely fulfilled, and we are now seeing the final events of Revelation take place before the *"standing up"* of Michael. But the Seventh-day Adventist Church largely continued to preach, after 1922, that Daniel 11:45 was not yet fulfilled, as per the following quotes:

"The generally accepted view all down through the years has been that the prophecy regarding the king of the north of Daniel 11 has met its fulfillment thus far in the history of the Turkish power; that this prophecy has met its complete fulfillment, ***with the exception*** *of the events predicted in verses 44 and 45. And so far, as we are aware,* ***there has been no change in this viewpoint****. Individual members of the church may have advocated different views, but the position which the church has set forth for years in its literature regarding this question is* ***still its position****."* (Review and Herald, March 27, 1930, p.2)

"It is thought by some that the king of the north has already come to his end by the change of government from a monarchy to a so-called republic. But this would seem no more probable than for us to say that Spain has come to an end by a similar change. The disestablishment of the Moslem religion as the state

religion would not constitute a change in the status of the king of the north; for the ancient Seleucid and Roman kings were pagan, and not Mohammedan. Turkey still holds the central territory of the king of the north, as well as the upper Euphrates." (Review and Herald, January 24, 1935, p.4)

The second view says that the nation of Turkey, even though it is no longer the Ottoman Empire, but the Republic of Turkey, still continues as the 'king of the north,' as occupying that part of the northern division of Alexander's kingdom from where the *'great river Euphrates'* flows, which is to be completely dried up according to Revelation 16. Has Turkey completely dried up yet? Has 'none come to his help'? No? Turkey is even part of NATO today, the 'North Atlantic Treaty Organization.' What has Turkey got to do with a NORTH ATLANTIC treaty organization? NATO was formed in 1949, and Turkey was added just 3 years later in 1952. Why? Because the NATO (Western) nations knew the importance of keeping Turkey in place, just as Lord Salisbury of Britain said decades before:

"Turkey is in that remarkable condition in which it has now stood for half a century, mainly because the great powers of the world have resolved that for the peace of Christendom it is necessary that the Ottoman Empire should stand. They came to that conclusion nearly half a century ago. I do not think they have altered it now. The danger, if the Ottoman Empire should fall, would not merely be the danger that would threaten the territories of which that empire consists of; it would be the danger that the fire there lit should spread to other nations, and should involve all that is most powerful and civilized in Europe in a dangerous and calamitous contest. That was the danger that was present to the minds of our fathers when they resolved to make the integrity and independence of the Ottoman Empire a matter of European treaty, and that is a danger which has not passed away." (Lord Salisbury, Mansion House Speech, November 9, 1895)

So even though the Ottoman Empire fell, the Turks still control the area that waters the great river Euphrates, and Turkey is still being 'helped,' which is why Turkey is part of NATO. So clearly, the waters (people) of the great river Euphrates have not completely dried up yet and the Turkish people have not come to their end yet, with none helping them. We are now over 100 years after the fall of the Ottoman Empire in 1922, with no Battle of Armageddon as yet. So it seems more likely that Daniel 11:45 has not been fulfilled yet. But it will! More and more tension is rising between East and West. The spirits of devils are gathering the kings of the earth for the final battle, which the complete drying up of the river Euphrates (Turkey) will soon usher in.

Why the Papacy cannot be the King of the North

REASON 1: Rome is mentioned in numerous verses of Daniel 11, but **not once** is Rome spoken of as the 'king of the north.' And the reason for this is the fact that Rome ruled from the **WEST**, which shows again the LITERAL nature of Daniel 11. So, if the Roman Empire itself was never spoken of as the 'king of the north', why would the Papacy, which took over from Imperial Rome be called by that title? It makes no sense.

REASON 2: In verse 37 we are told that the 'king' would not regard *"any god."* In verse 38 it says the 'king' shall *"honor a god his father's knew not."* Then in verse 39 it says the 'king' would hold to a *"strange god."* These things cannot be

said of the popes during this time (heading towards the time of the end - 1798), as they all lifted up the god of their fathers, the trinity god. **REMEMBER**, we already were given the history of the 1260 years with the Protestant reformation in verses 33-35. In verse 37 we are heading towards the 'time of the end' (1798). So, in no way can we say during this time that the popes did not regard any god, or lifted up a god their fathers knew not, or introduced a strange god. No, they continued worshipping the trinity god which was confirmed way back in the Catholic counsels of the 4th century. Only the nation of France fulfills these requirements.

REASON 3: Daniel 11 is clearly a literal account of history with no symbols, which our pioneers believed as you will see further down the page. And yet to apply the Papacy to the king of the north, you have to employ much symbolism, which goes against the structure of Daniel 11. Verse 40 is interpreted the following way by modern preachers: *"The king of the south (France) pushes at the Papacy by bringing the Papacy to and end in 1798, and then the Papacy (king of the north) comes against 'him' (atheism) like a whirlwind"*. Do you see a problem with this? It is literal France that pushes at the Papacy, and then the Papacy responds not to France, but to 'atheism'. **In one verse they go from applying the king of the south to literal France, to applying the king of the south to 'symbolic' Egypt and atheism!** This is what happens when you do not use the proper rules of interpretation that William Miller clearly set forward, where he says that 'if it makes good sense' and 'does no damage' then accept it. But as you can see from the above, the current interpretation of the Papacy being the king of the north does great damage to the context and makes no sense whatsoever!

What Our Pioneers Believed

URIAH SMITH- "But if **Turkey**, now occupying the territory which constituted the northern division of Alexander's empire, is not the king of the north of this prophecy, then we are left without any principle to guide us in the interpretation. And we presume all will be agreed that there is no room for the introduction of any other power here." (Uriah Smith, Daniel and the Revelation, 1882, p.370)

*"**Elder Smith spoke in the morning upon the Eastern Question**. The subject was of **special interest**, and the people listened with the most earnest attention."* (Testimonies for the Church, Volume 4, p.279)

A.T.JONES - *"So, when we come to the fortieth verse of the eleventh of Daniel, we are not reading of affairs away back in the days of the empire of Greece, nor of the affairs of Rome, but of affairs down here at 'the time of the end,' as mentioned in the thirty-fifth verse. Other verses also show the same thing. And bear in mind that **the king of the South is always in Egypt, and the king of the North is always the power occupying the territory of which Constantinople is the center**. And all the world knows that since 1453 A. D., the territory of which Constantinople is the center, has been held and ruled by the Turks. **Then the king of the North at the time of the end is the Turkish dominion**."* (A.T.Jones, The Marshaling of the Nations, p.30-31)

A.T.JONES - *"**The last verses of Daniel 11 relate to Turkey, which, as 'the king of the north,'** with its center at Constantinople, occupies, in direct decent, the place of the original 'king of the north' in the division of the empire of Alexander the Great, as in verses 4-15 of Daniel 11. And of this Power it is written: 'He shall*

plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.' Dan. 11:45." (A.T.Jones, The Great Nations of To-day, 1901, p.98)

S.HASKELL - *"Every eye is centered on that one spot and has been for years.* ***Turkey*** *is known universally as the 'Sick Man of the East,' and the only reason he does not die is because intoxicants are administered, figuratively speaking, by first one nation then another. The time will come when he will remove from Constantinople, and take up his abode in Palestine; that is,* ***plant his tabernacle between the Mediterranean and Red Seas****. Time and again the world has been brought to realize that the end of all things is near at hand, for all know that when the Turk steps out of Constantinople, there will be a general breaking up of Europe. They may not name this impending conflict the battle of Armageddon, but God has so named it."* (S.Haskell, Story of Daniel the Prophet, p.245-249)

J.N.LOUGHBOROUGH - *"I have just completed a careful reading of Brother H. E. Robinson's book, "****The Eastern Question****". From its title, one would hardly form an idea of the various important questions which are treated in the book, but they all have a bearing on the final settlement of the Eastern question, which question really is, "What disposition is to be finally made of* ***the Turkish power****? and what is ultimately to be done with the territory which he now occupies?" The various theories on that subject are carefully examined in the book, and the Bible settlement of the case is clearly presented. Let all secure and read the book. They will be amply repaid for so doing."* (J.N.Loughborough, Review and Herald, Jan.25, 1898, Vol.75, No.4)

H.E.ROBINSON - *"For more complete information concerning the recent history of* ***Turkey****, we turn to Daniel 11. This is a literal prophecy of great interest, where,* ***under the title 'king of the north,' the same power is represented*** *... the power called the 'king of the north' must be the one which occupies the northern portion of Alexander's empire ...* ***Turkey now occupies the northern division of the Grecian Empire; therefore, Turkey is the 'king of the north'*** *when the prophecy comes down to modern times."* (H.E.Robinson, The Eastern Question, p.157-159)

B.G.WILKINSON - *"Furnished with this Bible interpretation, one can readily see that the waters of the Euphrates would be the peoples and nations filling the territories of that river. A glance on the map will* ***fix the attention upon the Turk*** *as occupying those territories now. But not much longer will he be tenant of those lands. The decree of God has gone forth.* ***The Turk****, with all others who bar the path, will be wiped away before the invading hosts as they draw toward the plains of Armageddon."* (B.G.Wilkinson, THE EASTERN QUESTION AND THE SIXTH PLAGUE, Review and Herald, Jan.15, 1901, Vol.78, No.3)

*Daniel 12:1 ...'****And at that time*** *shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.'*

Will your name still be in the book of life when Christ stands up? Make sure it is by surrendering all to the Lord!

Chapter 2: Warning - The Fall of a Great Nation - America



The Fall of the Roman Empire
From Red to Blue – must watch video - Nov 3,2026

Do You Know What This Week Really Is? (FYI...It's Not MAGA Is Dead Week!)

America - The Fall of the Roman Empire - POPE Benedict warned before Christmas (2012) that the "eclipse of reason" in the West was putting "the very future of the world" at stake. He alluded to the collapse of the Roman Empire, drawing a parallel between it and our times.

The similarities between the fall of the Roman Empire and the fall of America

Ref: Kyle Trottier – World News (summary)

Those who cannot remember the past are condemned to repeat it.

"We are not exactly Rome, but as any over-extended empire such as the U.S., you can start to see the startling similarities between the two when you look back to Rome's self-destruction. America and Rome both have morphed from a republic to an empire of confusion.

The following are examples of how the two empires are identical in their self-destruction:

1. **Over-Extended Military** - Rome was a republic that turned into an empire. Both empires have extended their military across the known world far beyond their economic sensibilities. Our president and Congress provoke wars on sovereign nations at will: Korea, Vietnam, Bosnia, Kuwait, Iraq and Iran. The United States morphs into world conquests without end. America displays the same calamities that destroyed Rome.

2. Government Corruption – The Roman Empire fell because it was bankrupted by its leaders. Roman Senators were selfish and self-absorbed, determined to hoard the huge wealth of the empire and enhance their wealth even further. The common people lost all power.



3. Immigration - Rome found itself increasingly using "illegal immigrants" from outside their nation to do the agricultural work that Romans would not do." Roman government allowed uncontrolled hostile immigration to dissolve the fabric of their civilization. Factors that destroyed Rome now manifest in accelerating numbers in America. Los Angeles, Miami, Chicago, Detroit, Atlanta, New York City, San Francisco, Raleigh and all large cities suffer millions of illegal immigrants. Uncounted millions of them cannot and do not speak English. They immigrate but do not assimilate. They colonize in ethnic enclaves separated from Americans. They fracture our country."

4. Birth Control - Decrease of Roman birth rates. Abortion, contraception, infanticide, prostitution, and perversion dramatically lowered birthrates.

5. Elimination of the Middle Class - The middle class of ancient Rome were Equestrians. They were the merchants and traders and were allowed certain political positions. In Greece and Egypt economic policy had gradually become highly regimented, depriving individuals of the freedom to pursue personal profit in production or trade, crushing them under a heavy burden of oppressive taxation, and forcing workers into vast collectives where they were little better than bees in a great hive.

6. Obsession with Sports and Entertainment - The Roman poet Juvenal (circa 100 A.D.) wrote regarding the way latter-day Roman emperors retained power and control over the masses that were seemingly more than happy to obsess themselves with trivialities and self-indulgences while their once-great-and-powerful empire collapsed before their very eyes. Many American men have allowed sports to control and dominate their lives. With many, sports are not just a hobby; they are a religion. When men stripped their shirts off and painted their faces, they were heading to the battlefield to kill their enemies. Now they are headed off to the sports coliseum to watch a football game. A man's ego and machismo (a strong sense of masculine pride) was once used to protect his family and freedom; now it's used to follow batting averages and box scores. Scholars are generally consistent in noting that one of the factors in the "fall" of Rome was the Roman obsession with entertainment and consequent loss of civic duty. Some Scholars suggest that history is repeating itself and we are now in a reoccurring cycle of moral decay and social breakdown. From the excessive amount of glorified violence in Hollywood movies, video games, music and on the internet, one can easily see the downward spiral of decency.

7. Redistribution of Wealth - Roman politicians devised a plan in 140 B.C. to win the votes of the poor: giving out cheap food and entertainment, "bread and circuses", would be the most effective way to rise to power. The Roman practice of providing free wheat to Roman citizens as well as costly circus games and other forms of entertainment as a means of gaining political power through populism, is a perfect parallel to how America in this postmodern age is succumbing to the same

distractions while ignoring the crumbling infrastructure of abandoned principles. Like the Romans, the spending of public money for free "bread and circuses" for the populace, the concept of "redistribution of wealth," taxing those who have and giving to those who have not, has become part of the American way of life with the New Deal and the Great Society. The result has been an excessive burden of taxation on the middle, working class of Americans.

8. **Exporting "Culture"** - Rome's greatest conquest was the seduction of its' peoples. They would provide them with baths, and central heating as the people never realized that they were enslaved by such wonderful things. We also have as the Romans did an obsession with comfort and pleasure that distracted the population from important issues and made the citizens apathetic, only concerned about disruptions in their own personal pleasures to the peril of their communities.

9. **Morality** – Dr. Carle Zimmerman in 1947 wrote a book called Family and Civilization. He studies the decline of several civilizations and empires. He discovered eight patterns of domestic behavior that signaled the decline of a civilization:

a. The breakdown of marriage and rise of divorce.
b. The loss of the traditional meaning of the marriage ceremony.
c. The rise of Feminism.
d. Increased public disrespect for parents and authority in general.
e. Acceleration of juvenile delinquency, promiscuity and rebellion.
f. Refusal of people with traditional marriages to accept their family responsibilities.
g. A growing desire for and acceptance of adultery.
h. Increasing interest in and spread of sexual perversions and sex-related crimes. See any parallels in modern America?

10. **Inflation** – As early as the rule of Nero (54-68 A.D.) there is evidence that the demand for revenue led to debasement of the Roman coinage. Revenue was needed to pay the increasing costs of defense and a growing bureaucracy. However, rather than raise taxes, Nero and subsequent emperors preferred to debase the currency by reducing the precious metal content of coins. This was, of course, a form of taxation; in this case, a tax on cash balances (Bailey 1956). Throughout most of the Empire, the basic units of Roman coinage were the gold aureus, the silver denarius, and the copper or bronze sesterces. Most emperors continued the policies of debasement and increasingly heavy taxes, levied mainly on the wealthy. The war against wealth was not simply due to purely fiscal requirements but was also part of a conscious policy of exterminating the Senatorial class, which had ruled Rome since ancient times.

As the private wealth of the Empire was gradually confiscated or taxed away, driven away or hidden, economic growth slowed to a virtual standstill. Moreover, once the wealthy were no longer able to pay the state's bills, the burden inexorably fell onto the lower classes, so that average people suffered as well from the deteriorating economic conditions.

At this point, in the third century A.D., the money economy completely broke down. Yet the military demands of the state remained high. Rome's borders were under continual pressure from Germanic tribes in the North and from the Persians

in the East. In the United States currently, our money has been weakened through inflation by excessive government spending catering to entitlement social programs, military conquests and "National Security." We are at the brink of an inevitable economic collapse. **Does all of this sound familiar?**

If you cannot see this coming, and most Americans don't, you will eventually. If you don't speak out, your children will pay the price for your lack of courage. Our accelerated collapse will place our civilization in history books right alongside Rome's

Our founding fathers realized what happened to the Roman republic. The debates at the Philadelphia Convention, concerning ratification of the Constitution, make frequent reference to the problem of how and why republics die. Rome was certainly one of the more common examples. One of the arguments against replacing the Articles of Confederation with an all-powerful national government was that republics on such a vast scale were impractical. Rome was used as an example of this. Thus, our Constitution created a national government of limited power."



[**Note**: "In 1887 A Leander Tyler, a Scottish history professor at the University of Edinburgh, had this to say about the fall of the Athenian Republic some 2,000 years prior: 'A democracy is always temporary in nature; it simply cannot exist as a permanent form of government. A democracy will continue to exist until the time that voters discover that they can vote themselves generous gifts from the public treasury. From that moment on, the majority always votes for the candidates who promise the most benefits from the public treasury, with the result that every democracy will finally collapse over loose fiscal policy, (which is) always followed by a dictatorship.' 'The average age of the world's greatest civilizations from the beginning of history has been about 200-250 years. During those 250 years, these nations always progressed through the following sequence: From bondage to spiritual faith; from spiritual faith to great courage; from courage to liberty; from liberty to abundance; from abundance to complacency; from complacency to apathy; from apathy to dependence; From dependence back into bondage.' "]

The Unity of Powers to Destroy is With You Now

Message to Christina Gallagher from Jesus Christ -10 May 2015

Jesus is speaking: "My little one, your heart gives Me joy.

If only others were able to experience the love, you bear in your heart. The generosity and love that flows from your heart is a cause of great joy to Me." (A private message followed here.)

"Your surrender to My Will in this work has pleased Me. Due to the weight of your cross, you are so weakened you find it so difficult to continue. It takes so little to make you run back to the safe haven in Me. I have drawn much from you, but I continue to thirst for souls as the raging waters draw close. Many are in great danger not just in body but, more importantly in soul. How close My Hand is to your world. How it grieves My Heart to see this, such a lack of reparation in so many souls. I

have called so many times, and My Beloved Mother has called Her children in so many countries throughout the world, only to be ignored.

The world will experience so much turbulence and suppression. Many will be crushed. That is the way of him who is antichrist. He roars so loudly and devours many. That is why I permit you so much suffering not because you have done anything wrong. You are more deeply united in My Heart now than ever before.

You truly bear the heart of a child: it knows no bounds in kindness and generosity, all flowing from your heart filled with love and pain. I am saving an endless number of souls in all you endure and surrender to. I desire the whole world to see your child-like heart, not the outward exterior. It gives some people an excuse only to criticize you, My little one.

The world draws close to many painful calamities. The apostasy is very close; disasters will befall many parts of the world. How your suffering has held back My Hand and saved many in your isle, but for many to no avail. The very sky will roll, and fire will fall from the heavens but first I will show My Hand and allow the call of My Mother to be heard once again but just for a short time before this takes place – as a final opportunity, all through the love of My Heart.



There is only one major hurdle left for those promoting a "one world government"

Powers in union with antichrist, through their signatures, have left you powerless. Poverty and suppression are planned for many. The air and food are poisoned to bring about sickness pain and death for many. The unity of powers to destroy is with you now. Their blindness is great through their failure to see the greater powers at work in darkness. ***World War 3 is already being prepared.***

My little one, you endure beyond what is desired by Me, but all I will make fruitful for souls.

My Hand… Look… see it… it is close to the world.

Your banks will be restricted, and great loss will take place. I desire all to recognize the meaning of the word, "My vessel". Its importance is that it means I can fill and empty it as I wish, in the freedom given by My little one even as she is unsure of what this can mean. How Heaven rejoices!

I desire that all become aware of the grave dangers your world is in. Its darkness is so great. The time is drawing close when My Church will be robbed of all that I give of Myself to souls. Hearts have become cold and withdrawn far from Me which will lead to the doors of many churches being closed. There will be no voice heard to uphold Truth: its silence will reach Heaven.

The wormwood will come as in an explosion of poison and bring forth death to many. Danger, danger for the world!

The people who have received great gifts through My vessel and who have rejected them will receive greater death than that of the body.

My little one, you bear many burdens. I will tell you no more tonight. I impart upon you great blessings; Father, Son and Holy Spirit."

You hypocrites! You know how to interpret the appearance of the earth and the sky; why do you not know how to interpret the present time? Luke 12:56

Warning to America

The following message was given to Christina Gallagher by Our Lady Queen of Peace on *March 29th 2009*

"Civil war will break out in the United States, and many will fight and kill each other. 'Nests' of foreigners have already been placed in the US. Christina was shown a scene of what will take place, the weapons being used and the blood flowing. The horror was overpowering for her. Christina was then allowed to witness the explosion of a bomb, which will be dropped on America. Its impact was horrific. She was shown that an earthquake will follow sometime later. (She, herself believes that the earthquake will be a direct consequence of the bomb.)



Christina was then allowed to witness the explosion of a bomb, which will be dropped on America. Pray, children, the United States will be left alone: its allies will forsake it.

What If A Nuclear Weapon Hits New York Tomorrow? (youtube.com)

I cannot emphasize strongly enough the devastating danger that awaits New York and the pain I feel at the deafness of people to the merciful call of God who wishes to protect you.

Listen in humility to My Wisdom through My messenger regarding the existence of New York (the abortion capital of America) for it will be disintegrated to a non-existence while you are asleep, and it is too late to awake you. Time is NOW. Your time is short. As I said, I will not call again. The choice is yours. My people, I love you. Turn to Jesus while you have time. Accept Him as your Lord and Savior." Ref: CG Visit to Minnesota 9/2018

The events in the U.S. will also filter throughout Europe and then throughout the world. A great suppression will come about.

Many, including Church authorities, will go willingly in union with the Antichrist because of the control he wields. Christina was shown how God desired to protect the handing on of the Faith throughout the times that are to follow. Christina was shown how the Holy Father (Pope Benedict) is suffering. There is much rebellion and hatred against him even within the Church. She was then shown the global Church descending into a great blackness and exuding misty vapor. This scene was surrounded by a multitude of angry demons wanting to get rid of the Church and Christianity.

Christina was then shown Blessed Michael, clad in red and gold and a multitude of angels in red, in haste to do battle with the adversary.

Pestilence will accompany the civil war and the suppression. Mosquitoes will carry all kinds of new diseases. Locusts such as have never been seen before will form a plague; it will seem as those themselves have an evil intent, almost as if they have an awareness that they are to wreak destruction.

Christina understands that if people in the U.S. wish to gain the grace of protection as invited by Our Blessed Lady, they should be in the state of grace and draw from God's grace through Her promise by praying frequently the Holy Rosary and upholding them - now, beforehand – as it will be too late for them when these events have begun to happen."

Warning to NY City – the abortion capital of America

Ref: CG (Christina Gallagher) Visit to Minnesota 9/2018

Jesus is speaking: "...My people of New York, you fail to hear and take to heart My call. You have a very short time to answer to My call. Your life is so busy with everything of the world and that of the flesh. I do not exist in your lives, but when the chain of power begins you will realize how foolish you have become. I call you 'man of sorrow' for that is what you have been in My Heart. Listen in humility to My Wisdom through My messenger **regarding the existence of New York (the abortion capital of America) for it will be disintegrated to a non-existence while you are asleep,** and it is too late to awake you. Time is NOW. Your time is short. As I said, I will not call again. The choice is yours. My people, I love you. Turn to Me while you have time. Accept Me as your Lord and Savior."

Prevalence of Sin - Battle of Faith - the End

Ref: BD No. 5860 of 01/23/1954 taken from book 64

God the Father is speaking: "When sin gets out of hand, when there is no more faith in God's justice among people, when people irresponsibly live their lives to the full and give their instincts free reign, when no love whatsoever is found among humanity, when all desires purely concern the world and its possessions, then the end will have come and the Scripture will come to pass, the prophesies of the seers, having always announced the end on God's instruction, will come true. And if you humans look around yourselves, if you keep your eyes open and observe everything that happens on earth, then you will know, providing you are of good will, which hour you live in. You will recognize that these are all signs of the near end, that humanity itself gives rise to the end because it lives in sin and pays no more attention to God. As yet there are still people who are not entirely corrupt, who as yet do not belong to the adversary completely, but who have no faith either and therefore thoughtlessly go on living, nevertheless, the closer it gets to the end there will also be increasingly fewer of these people. They will partly descend further and become subject to the adversary's power and partly be recalled from this life into the kingdom of the beyond. The number of depraved and evil people will increase, and only a few will remain faithful to God and live on earth as it is His will. They will have to suffer greatly under the former, because they will be hated and persecuted on account of their faith. And as soon as open actions are taken against all those who profess God in Jesus Christ, the end is imminent for you humans. This, too, was

announced to you humans a long time in advance so that you will have to justify yourselves and be judged for the sake of Jesus' name. So as soon as all spiritual aspiration is treated with hostility, as soon as God's servants are prevented from working for the kingdom of God, as soon as they are ridiculed and laughed at because of their faith, the time will have come when satanic forces are at work which, at the end, will rage against everything that points to God. And all those who are weak and not entirely evil will be recalled from earth, so that they will not fall into the hands of God's adversary when the final days dawn, when the believers are treated in such a way that only people with strong faith and absolute trust in God will stand firm, because their faith will give them strength and because they can be manifestly helped by God on account of their faith. Then Satan's activity will reveal itself, for he will embody himself in all people who belong to him as a result of their disposition. And the works done by each one of them will scream for retribution. And retribution will come. The day will come which will put an end to this activity, when God's righteousness will come to the fore and every person's actions will be revealed. The Day of Judgment will come as it is written, when everyone will receive the reward he deserves, when the Word of God will come to pass because it is the eternal Truth."

The Chastisement - warning

Ref: (PMG 1943-ET)

Jesus is speaking: "In truth I tell you that over two-thirds of the human race belongs to the category that lives under the sign of the Beast (Revelation 13). For them I died uselessly. The law of those marked by the Beast is the opposite of My Law. In one, the flesh rules and produces works of the flesh. In the other, the spirit rules and produces works of the spirit. When the spirit rules, there is the Kingdom of God. When the flesh rules, there is the kingdom of Satan.

Hunger will arise from the stoppage, by God's will, of cosmic laws: cold will be bitter and drawn out; heat will be scorching and not moderated by rain; the seasons will be turned around and you will have drought in the rainy seasons and rain when the crops are ripening; plants and trees will be tricked by unexpected warmth or unusual coolness, plants will bloom out of season and trees, after having already produced, will leave them fruitless. Famine and deaths due to epidemics will be one of the forerunning signs of My second coming. These chastisements designed to punish you and call you back to God will carry out, with their distressing power, one of the sorting-out between the Children of God and Satan's children." (Ezekiel 38:20-23) (Matthew 24:3-28)

The day is drawing near, children who have disowned the Father. Earth's time is long and short at the same time. (Luke 21: 29-36)

Warning - the fall of the World Economy

ROPHECIES AND REVELATIONS GIVEN TO LUZ DE MARIA

•OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST JANUARY 3, 2019



Beloved My People, remain attentive, the economy is fragile and without the god of money man forgets that he is man and becomes like a beast, so do not be among those who lose sleep over money and those whom greed causes to be foolish and to despair over the world news about the economy; everything can fall except the faith of My People.

•THE MOST HOLY VIRGIN MARY NOVEMBER 8, 2018

My Beloveds, Humanity asserts itself in the economy, therefore it is essential for the World Order to destabilize Humanity through the fall of the economy. The constant insecurity in the world economy is part of the plan of those who dictate the nations' direction. This insecurity has brought growth to nations that are stealthily preparing to shake the world, invading it unexpectedly.

•OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST OCTOBER 10, 2018

Once more I have to tell you that the economies of the world will fall one by one, they will be brought down, and those who have encoded their lives in the god of money will find themselves in a terrible state of despair, so much so that some will not be able to bear it.

Now indeed I tell you, My children, that the poor person will feel rich, because they will no longer lack what they need and do not own, but the rich and ostentatious person will feel poor, because they will lack what they put on display and will be unable to own anymore.

•OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST SEPTEMBER 28, 2018

Great changes will happen throughout the Earth, Nature will strike great nations and small nations over and over again. Man attached to money will fall without that god that he has created and of which he is proud.

•THE MOST HOLY VIRGIN MARY MARCH 2, 2018

The world economy will be that of the antichrist, health will be subject to adherence to the antichrist, everyone will be free if they surrender to the antichrist, food will be given to them if they surrender to the antichrist ... THIS IS THE FREEDOM TO WHICH THIS GENERATION IS SURRENDERING: SUBJECTION TO THE ANTICHRIST.

•OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST MAY 29, 2017

The impostor's domination throughout the world is agreed to by those who at this instant hold power over Humanity to declare war, famine for countries that do not generate income for them, and they send diseases to nations that do not suit them. They who decide the destiny of Humanity, decree revolutions, revolts, uprisings, the fall of governments, the fall of the economy ... AND THIS THEY WILL KEEP UP UNTIL MY CHILDREN, FACING PURIFICATION, RECOGNIZE ME AS KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

•OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST MAY 17, 2017

Do not be confused, My children stay alert in every respect. When the economy seems to present great solidity, do not trust this. I SEE FURTHER, AND YOU WILL NOT CARRY ON LIVING AS UP UNTIL NOW; THE ONE WHO HAS MONEY WILL BE LIKE THE BEGGAR AND THE BEGGAR WILL TEACH HIM HOW TO LIVE WITHOUT POSSESSIONS.

•THE MOST HOLY VIRGIN MAR APRIL 8, 2017

You will see those who live attached to the economy lose their lives, their sanity, and they will become angry against their brothers and sisters. Families will disavow each other because of the economic struggle in the face of a fallen world economy. Even so the unbelieving abounds and will abound, being victims of the evil that causes them to rebel against reality itself. Do not be rebellious, children: react, convert, and repent!

•OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST FEBRUARY 8, 2017

Pray, my children, pray, man is discouraged by the unforeseen fall of the god of money.

•OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST APRIL 17, 2016

The metal god is a sign of power and stability for man; it will fall and succumb and will not rise again. Humankind will accept what is offered to them, they will accept being marked, and in view of a single value, without hesitation they will give themselves to the clutches of the announced enemy of this generation.

•OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST APRIL 14, 2016

My beloved People, you will suffer because of the irreversible scarcity of natural resources; you will suffer all over Earth because the entire economy will stop due to the plan devised long, long ago by the groups that antecede the antichrist.

•THE MOST HOLY VIRGIN MARY APRIL 5, 2016

Poor children, those who before money fall to their knees! When the economy falls irrecoverably all over the world, it will be like a game of dominoes in which money will be hurled down with no chance of stopping it. My children, you will look in amazement how too many of your brothers will fall prey to the sickness of lack of economic power, and the devil, taking advantage of that instant, will offer you comfort in exchange for your souls. It will be when the evil legions take the bodies of those of My children who sell themselves for money by persecuting those who were their brothers before. PRAY WITH FAITH BEFORE THIS PROPHECY IS FULFILLED.

•OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST MARCH 12, 2016

My beloved People, economic power sponsors evil, and evil will make the economy fall to cause men to despair. (The objective: Establish a single currency.)

•THE MOST HOLY VIRGIN MARY FEBRUARY 28, 2016

Beloved children do not hoard treasures on Earth for these will collapse soon and you will find yourself empty handed. Treasure, know, enter into the Knowledge of My Son. The economy falls and the universal coin will rise up for all of humanity.

•THE MOST HOLY VIRGIN MARY FEBRUARY 13, 2016

The economy keeps men in chaos; the economy will fall and will not recover; instead, a new coin will come out to be used by men.

•OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST JANUARY 21, 2016

At this instant, the economy is one of the strong strategies of the antichrist with which he will destabilize the Nations until he makes them succumb, and he will buy the souls of those who do not want to suffer because of lack of money.

•THE MOST HOLY VIRGIN MARY JANUARY 18, 2016

Pray, My children, the economy falls before man's perplexed look, and as man finds his power annihilated, he feels annulled and acts out of control.

•OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST MARCH 3, 2015 286

This generation's god, on the one man has built his own life, will demonstrate not to have any power, but only the control of the human ego. The world economy trembles first and then falls.

•OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST OCTOBER 22, 2014

DO NOT PERMIT YOURSELF TO BE DECEIVED, THERE IS NO PLACE ON THIS PLANET THAT THE ECONOMY IS SOLID. TIGHTEN YOUR BELT AND TRUST IN ME.

•THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY MAY 1, 2014

Economic interests maintain primacy in this instant over man and over the life of man and in the blink of an eye, the collapsed economy will lead man to lose his sanity, for he will feel he is deprived of everything, he will feel his hands empty, but it will be the instant in which My true children take the opportunity to show their works and actions and show My Son their hands full of an abundant harvest of works and actions in favor of life, of love, of neighbor and of fraternity.

•OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST AUGUST 18, 2013

Beloved children do not base life in the economy, this false god will fall from one moment to another, and you will realize that you wasted your life in what is superfluous, while the truth is only in My Hands.

•OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST FEBRUARY 13, 2013

Do not trust in the announcements about a strengthened economy, do not trust in the alliances and compromises since these will be for appearance, and overnight, humanity will have been deprived of all control over its goods.

•OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST FEBRUARY 11, 2013

Man trusts in the economy for his security and forgets that I am the one who provides… The economy will fall into a deep hole, and the man of little faith will be shaken to bewilderment and beyond.

•OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST JANUARY 2009

I have spoken to you about the fall of the economy, of a small respite, and again a greater downfall from which the world economies will never recover. This is where you are heading. Don't sustain false hopes. All the world economies will fall, but—as is always the case—the smallest countries are the ones to suffer the most…

Warning - Financial Collapse of the World

Ref: www.wordsfromjesus.com (message on 5/13, 5/17, 5/22 of 2012)



Prepare for the greatest financial collapse the world has ever seen, because it is on the doorstep for mankind.

Jesus is speaking: "My child, I say to My children that mankind relies too much upon himself, and it is there that you become the victim of your own sinfulness. Heed to the Commandments My children for they are your entrance into the kingdom.

I weep today My children, but it is those who are failing to heed to My warnings that will weep tomorrow. The winds of spring will turn into the rising dust of summer as the world will begin to look more like a desert.

Before mankind is able to change the calendar of this time you will have witnessed the financial collapse. It is only those who heed to My warnings that will be prepared. The North will attack the South as the two Koreas become at war with each other.

Jerusalem will shake, America will fall, and Russia will unite with China to become dictators of the new world. I plead in warnings of love and mercy for I am Jesus and the hand of justice is soon to prevail.

My child, the world is about to fold unto itself. I can only continue to weep at the lack of repentance. I can only continue to be scourged when I see so many souls failing to heed to My mercy.

I can no longer warn in love, rather allow My children to face the hand of justice. The earth will shake, and I tell you to have your blessed candles in place for the light is soon to be extinguished.

My child, the blood of My wounds is gushing forth upon humanity as I continue to plea to My children to heed to My mercy. The financial collapse is at the doorstep of America. The hour has come that I will strip the pride that has taken over the hearts of men and they will come to see the Judas' that they have become.

Men will be stripped of their pride as I was stripped of My garments at My crucifixion. This is your hour My children for you do not realize the suffering that is

upon your doorstep. My Mother is weeping, My wounds are bleeding and up until now you have failed to recognize My warnings.

Time and distance are no longer and as I have told you before when you see the Earth tremble in Jerusalem you know that you have come into the hour of purification. America will suffer for its continuous greed and its pronunciation against My Commandments. You cannot seek things that are of Me and from Me as I am the only source of love and mercy if you seek to be the hand of justice by removing Me from your way of living.

The angels have been placed in their appointed positions, and the wrath of fire will soon fall. The financial collapse will come as a tornado of justice that will come across one nation to another in the blink of an eye. Take heed today My children, for I am Jesus, and My mercy and justice will prevail.

I plead to My children to arise from this tomb of darkness that has consumed your souls for consciences will be pierced and even then, few will repent. Your lives are soon to be forever changed because the course of humanity has turned and will never again return to be as you have come to know it.

It is time to get down on your knees and repent. Prayer and fasting is the means in which you will draw yourselves closer to Me for I am Jesus. I ask those who hear these words to begin to pray today for your brothers and sisters for many are soon to be caught off guard. Now go forth for I am Jesus, and My mercy and justice will prevail.

When you say your prayers say them slowly and with much love and reverence. Heed to your vocation in a greater way for I am preparing you with the limited time that remains for what is about to enter into My Church. Which master is it that you seek to serve for the dividing line has been drawn? I come to you as your brother, your Master, your Messiah, your Savior. I come to you with Divine Mercy for I am Jesus and it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

My chosen sons, I have given you the world, a world that is crumbling. I have called you to a vocation and yet vocations are crumbling. I look down upon My sheep, and they are wandering for too many of My priests have been seduced by money, power and greed.

Where are you, My sons? Are you prepared for the disruption that is about to enter My Church? Are you truly praying for the Holy Spirit to guide you, to guide My people or are you uttering words and relying too much upon yourself?

My sons, in order to be My true disciples, you must enter into My Passion, Death and Resurrection for it must be a true and pure passion in your heart to live out your vocation and call out to your flock in a way that they will see Me through you."

The World will Crash Down in the End

Ref: MV ET: 12



Jesus is speaking: "People's malice, is on the increase, and is speeding the downward course of the world. Our serious sins deserve war and scourges, which will help a few to repent, though many will perish.

I already told you that what is said in the ancient books has a reference to the present. It is as though a series of mirrors would repeat and bring farther and farther ahead a sight seen behind.

The world repeats itself in its errors and in its repentance, with this difference, however: errors have become more and more perfect with the development of the human race towards so-called civilization, while repentance has become more and more embryonic. Why? Because as the world passed from childhood to a more mature age, the world's malice and pride have increased.

Now you people are at the apex of the world's age and have also reached the apex of malice and pride.

However, do not think that you people still have as much to live as you have lived. You are at the apex, and that should mean you have as much to live. But it will not be so. The world's downward course to the end will not be as long as its upward course. It will be a crashing down in the end. It is precisely malice and pride that are making you crash: two weights dragging you into the abyss of the end, at the dreadful judgment. Pride and malice, besides dragging you into the downward course, so dull your spirits as to make you more and more unable to stop your downward fall with sincere repentance.

But if you have proceeded like that: against Good, headlong towards Evil; I, the Eternal One, have remained immutable in My exact measure of good and evil. On the day Light came into being and the world began with it, the Mind that does not err decided once and for all what is good and what is evil. Human strength, that slight human strength, cannot budge and undermine that eternal code written by God's finger on untouchable pages that are not of this earth.

The only change since the moment when My Will created the world and mankind, is this: that beforehand you had to control yourselves and behave according to the tables of the Law and the words of the Prophets; afterwards you had Me the Word and Redeemer, to explain the Law to you, to give you My teaching and My Blood, to bring to you, with My coming, the Spirit who leaves no shadows, and to sustain you throughout the centuries with the Sacraments and sacramental's.

But what have you done with My coming? A new burden of sins you will have to answer for.

Do we wish to look together at the ancient pages which contain the explanations for the current hour? They felt like a god to you, but I will show them to you better.

What is promised to those who keep the law? Prosperity, abundance, peace, power, healthy and plentiful offspring, triumph over the enemy, because the Lord would be on the edge of His servants' swords against those who want to lift their hands on the children of the Most High. What are the Lawbreakers threatened with? Hunger, shortages, wars, defeats, plagues, God-forsakenness, enemy oppression through which the ex-children of the Most High become like harassed, scared, slaughter-doomed herds.

You people bewail the hour in which you live. In fact, you find it unjust? Its sternness seems too harsh? No. It is just and less harsh than what you deserve. I have saved you and resaved you in thousands of ways.

I have forgiven you and reforgiven you for seven thousand and seven thousand crimes. I came precisely to give you Life and Light. *I, Light of the world*, came into your darkness to bring you the Word and the Light. I no longer spoke amidst whirlwinds and fire through the Prophets' mouths. No, I Myself came personally. I broke My bread with you, I shared My pallet with you, I sweated with you at work, I consumed Myself in evangelizing you, I died for you, I dispelled with My Word every doubt on the Law, I dispelled with My Resurrection every doubt on My Nature, I left you My very Self so as to be your spiritual Food, fit to give you Life - and you gave Me death.

I gave you God's Word and Love and Blood, and you shut your ears against the Word, your souls against Love, and blasphemed My Blood.

The ancient Tabernacle contained two stone tablets written by a prophet's finger and contained a little manna. I replaced it with the new Tabernacle which contains the real Bread come down from Heaven and My Heart on which the Covenant of Love is written, a Covenant you break, not I.

You can no longer say: 'We don't know what God is.' I took flesh so you would have a Flesh to love, since it is not enough for your awkwardness to love a spirit.

Well? What have you done? What have you been doing more and more? You have been turning your backs on God, on His altar, on His Being: that's what. Not wanting God, the One and Triune God, the true God.

You wanted gods. Your present gods are more shameful than ancient gods or the fetishes of idolaters. Yes: The fetishes of idolaters. Idolaters still harbor respect for the image of God just as their mentality and ignorance can make it out. *And in truth, in truth I tell you that natural idolaters will be judged far less harshly than you, idolaters of malice, who have sold yourselves to the worst idolatry: self idolatry.*

Yes, you have created for yourselves gods of flesh, of corrupt flesh, and before these gods you have been able to sing hosanna and bow your heads and backs that you were unable to bow before God. You have scorned, denied, scoffed at, and broken My Law; but you have accepted and obeyed, like slaves and tamed animals, the deceitful law given to you by poor men even more corrupt than you and whose doom is such as to make all of heaven tremble with horror.

Idolaters! Idolaters Pagans! You have sold yourselves to the flesh, to money, to power, to *Satan who is boss of these three evil kingdoms flesh, money and power!*

But why, why, O My people, why have you gone out of the Kingdom, I had given you? Why have you run away from your King of Perfection and Love and preferred the chains and uncivilized state of the Kingdom of Satan, Prince of Evil and Death? Is this how you pay back the Most High who is your Father's Savior? And you are amazed if fire springs from the earth and fire rains from the sky to burn down the haughty and treacherous race that has disowned God and welcomed Satan and his agents?

No, Satan does not need to labor and toil to swallow you! I have to toil to try and draw you to Me again, because if you have disowned your origin, I remembered being your Father and Savior. Until the last hour, when you are gathered for the implacable sorting-out, I do not disown My wretched children and I still try to save them.

This punishment is not undeserved. It is just. It is harsh because the sins of you sinners are extremely serious. But it is not, I repeat not, given out of mischief by a God who is all goodness. Your God would give Himself up to spare you, if He knew this would help you. But He must, He must allow that you punish yourselves for your follies, for your prostitution with the Beast.

A thousand and ten thousand shall be lost in every corner of the earth. But in the agony that chokes you people, someone will hear God's Voice resounding and will raise from the darkness his face towards the Light*. That one coming back will justify the scourge, because - be aware of this, and think what duty you victim souls have to watch over it - one soul's price and value is such that the treasure of the earth are not enough to buy it. It takes the Blood of a God. My Blood.*

In a world such as yours it is so difficult for Me to find disciples' souls! And it is even more difficult to find, even among children, children's souls! The Beast's breath has corrupted you people so much that it has killed simplicity, trust, innocence, in which I took My rest, even in little children's' souls.

For My sword is inebriated in heaven: behold it shall come down upon, the people of My slaughter unto judgment.' 'And it (the devastated land) shall be the habitation of demons.'

A nation, Isaiah says, will be struck by Justice's sword, but many more will be struck, since the world has fornicated with the devil in many of its parts. In others yet are about to sin, despite everything I have done to keep them on the way of Life. Pray, pray, pray much to prevent new condemnations, caused by new fornications.

The demons, Oh! The demons are already where I will punish. It is the demons, installed as bosses in people's hearts, who lead nations to death. And there are nations in which few hearts are not demons' dwellings: legions and legions of demons move whole nations like puppets. And how can I reign where hearts have turned into the homes of Lucifer's children?"

Low Spiritual Level - Test of Faith

Ref: BD 8017 13.10.1961

God the Father is speaking: "My Own, too, will have to suffer adversities because their faith shall become increasingly stronger when, time and time again, I will lead them out of their predicament; for they shall persevere until the end and thus need a strong and unwavering faith from which they will then draw the strength for their resistance. The battle against faith will come last but this will be brutally

waged. A living faith, however, will offer resistance to it, for then you will be so closely connected to Me that you will not fear anything, regardless of what the adversary will do in order to bring you down. A strong faith is a living bond with Me. Then I will no longer be the distant God for you but I will be your Father Who is with His child, which therefore cannot be anxious anymore since it knows itself to be safe in His protection. This will then be proof of who belongs to My church, which I founded Myself, of whose faith is like Peter's, a faith which does not waver irrespective of how many onslaughts are undertaken. It will be proof of who is closely united with Me, who knows the truth and therefore also My eternal plan of Salvation. And they will fearlessly face up to everything that will be done against them. You, who are My Own, will recognize ever more clearly that the end is not far away, and you should also look at the world with open eyes; then you will recognize the low spiritual level which soon cannot sink any lower and for that reason necessitates an end.

However, the day has been determined for eternity and will definitely be adhered to. Yet people will incredulously want to reject your announcements, they will barely listen to you when you admonish and warn them, they will make plans for the future and will not want to let go of them, they will only ever think in a purely earthly way and pay no attention to spiritual reproaches. And therefore, they will be taken by surprise by the coming event and also experience the end unprepared unless My final wake-up call still lets them find Me and change their way of life. And against the background of all these events you, who are and want to remain My Own, will have to be forearmed. Your faith must not start to waver; you must be as steadfast as a rock. And I want to help you gain this faith by allowing you to experience My help ever more obviously when you are in great distress. I truly will not leave you because you handed yourselves over to Me and want to be of service to Me. But I also know what demands will still be made on you in the last days and I want to prepare you such that you can do justice to everything, that you will have the strength of faith at your disposal which is your fortitude no matter what happens. Whatever you are lacking still requires My help; every one of you still has to be taught by Me because it is My will that you shall persevere, that you will prove yourselves in all temptations, that you will come to Me in every adversity and faithfully rely on Me and My help. Time and again you shall be allowed to experience Me, time and again you must feel My love and might, I want to be present for you at all times so that your bond with Me grows ever stronger, and then you will no longer be at risk of failing, for I will keep hold of you and protect you from My adversary, regardless of his actions against you. The final battle on this earth will be short because I Myself will shorten the days for the sake of the elect. But it will irrevocably happen; after all it concerns the final separation of the sheep from the goats. My Own will openly have to testify to Me before the world, and they will truly have the strength to make this public confession, because in awareness of My presence they will not fear the adversary and because they will face him with an abundance of strength and will not be afraid to speak when a confession is demanded of them. And even if it then seems to appear as if the adversary is winning, he will not be able to kill you for I Myself will come in the clouds. I Myself will rescue you from utmost adversity, I will lift My Own up to Me and constrain My adversary again for a long time. I will put an end to his activity. I will lift My Own up to heaven and then accomplish the work of the

transformation of earth, so that a new period of Salvation can begin, and the spiritual beings' process of development will be able to continue according to the eternal plan of Salvation.

Evil always comes in the ephemeral and deceitful robe of human gain. Never be fooled. True gain is the supernatural. Trials are coins with which this gain is acquired. Peace is God's caress for his faithful one who has been put to the test.

Weep. You are a creature and must undergo the weakness of your human nature. But remain in peace. God is with you and from this pain will be able to give you something good, for He thus medicates the wounds inflected by the Enemy of his children and Himself: Drawing from evil a reason to give you greater eternal good and his blessing, beginning now."

Warning from St Michael - August 28, 2022

MESSAGE OF ST MICHAEL THE ARCHANGEL TO LUZ DE MARIA People of Our King and Lord Jesus Christ: As Prince of the Heavenly Legions, I bless you.

MY SWORD, GIVEN BY GOD THE FATHER, HOLDS GOD'S LOVE IN ORDER TO DEFEND HUMAN BEINGS AGAINST ALL EVIL AND TO HEAL THEIR BODIES AND SOULS. I AM A DEFENDER OF GOD'S PEOPLE AND I FIGHT AGAINST DARKNESS TO BRING LIGHT TO HUMANITY.

I am pleased with your prayers and with the fact that you address prayers to me, but as the People of God, you must be fulfillers of the Divine Will in your daily work and action, maintaining at all times and in all circumstances the balance, sobriety, equanimity and charity of the true child of God.

I hear various prayers during the day and some in the evening, but if you do not fulfill God's Will, they are far from making me contented (Mt 7:21). I do not want glamorous altars, but small altars in homes and great doers of the Divine Will within each one of you.

I must mention to you that those who claim to be devoted to me must hold as their staff the love of God and of their neighbor as themselves.

Understand that everything unfolding at this moment in the Creation particularly affects the man of God. If this creature of God has a hardened heart and a polluted mind, everything happening to Creation is detrimental to his spiritual work and actions.

THE DESIGNS OF GOD ARE BEING FULFILLED LITTLE BY LITTLE, WHILE VARIOUS REVELATIONS WILL BE FULFILLED AT THE SPEED OF LIGHTNING. THE HUMAN RACE HAS CONTRIBUTED TO ALTERING GOD'S DESIGNS, AND THIS IS THE TIME OF FULFILLMENT.

The waters will rise up amid the populations in great uncontrolled floods; air will blow intensely, causing damage; fire will come unexpectedly, and together with the air it will make everything burn on its way; the earth will collapse in several places...

ANIMALS WILL SURPRISE HUMANITY BY THEIR BEHAVIOR... Birds will die in the air, contaminated by toxic substances placed by man himself in order to be transported by air, causing the birds to fall lifeless in the cities. Be careful and do not touch them.

Marine animals will come out of the sea or rivers in surprising numbers because the deep layers of the earth are moving, causing marine animals to want instinctively to come out to save themselves.

On the prairies, animals will die in large numbers.

People of God, that which a power will use in war is being tested at altitude. This is Creation in turmoil (On changes to all the animal life present in a particular region or time.).

It is humanity's turmoil from which Satan is profiting in order to throw his poisonous darts at those who deny the Faith or mock the Faith and at those who remain in a state of anger or spiritual folly.

These darts make such people inaccessible: they lose charity and sensitivity, and their ego grows without measure until they are lost, UNLESS THEY SUBMIT TO PRAYER AND FASTING SO THAT THE POISON WOULD COME OUT OF THEM AND SO THAT HUMILITY WOULD BRING THEM CLOSER TO GOD.

The Devil's onslaught against humanity will promptly lead to rebellions among the nations, and uprisings will not be long in coming, although repression will be immediate.

Communism has taken over governments, and the elite are appointing them, making the poor poorer; the middle class is falling into poverty and large capitalists will see their status vanish if they refuse to implant the seal of evil. (Rev. 13:16-17)

Many wish to approach great places of Marian Apparitions without considering that they may be left somewhere along the way; but God in His infinite Mercy has decreed that, in Marian Shrines throughout the world, His children will be blessed with the Miracle, and in some places very far from the main cities, the Most Holy Trinity will bless them as well.

IN ALL THESE SANCTUARIES WATER WILL POUR FORTH TO HEAL THOSE WHO ARE SICK IN BODY AND SOUL.

Do not despair, People of God, keep your Faith firm and immovable. You are being tested. Calm your minds, help one another and you will not be deceived.

DO NOT FEAR, MY LEGIONS ARE FIGHTING WITH A WEAPON FACED WITH WHICH THE DEVIL BECOMES ENRAGED: IT IS THE WEAPON OF LOVE.

PEOPLE OF GOD, MY SWORD IS GIVEN BY GOD AND SIGNIFIES GOD'S WILL AND HIS POWER IN THE FACE OF EVIL. I will defend you and fight for you by Divine Order. Without fear, increase your Faith. I bless you.

St. Michael the Archangel

COMMENTARY OF LUZ DE MARIA

Brothers and sisters:

"St. Michael the Archangel shares with us a detail regarding the wonder of His Sword which signifies "GOD'S WILL AND HIS POWER IN THE FACE OF EVIL". It has the power to drive away demons, to defend the People of God and, in God's Will, to give healing to body and soul.

It is not only that St. Michael the Archangel fought against Lucifer, with his mission ending there: that mission continues for this time. The Devil is among humanity undermining the Faith and God's Law, bringing darkness to the Church and to some ministers of the Church, causing division and taking souls.

St. Michael the Archangel once again enters the fray against evil forcefully and with Divine Assistance. He calls us to look at ourselves and to be creatures of God to the greatest possible extent.

Let us thank the Most Holy Trinity for such goodness, for such Mercy and for such Love offered to us in giving us all the great blessing of having the Miracle near us. Amen."

Now God Stops the World - summary

Ref: Vassula Ryden Mar 29,2020 True Life in God

On May 4, 1988, a message from Jesus: "(…) Vassula, the time is imminent, ever so imminent! O come, My beloved ones! Come to Me! I am the Way the Truth and the Life; come to Me now when there is still time; when the grass is still green and the flowers still blooming on the trees; O come! I love you exceedingly! I have loved you always in spite of your wickedness and your evil doings; creation, why thrust yourselves so willingly at Satan's feet? Creation, return to Me when still the Spring breeze is blowing and there is still time for your conversion; ah Vassula, the time is almost over what is to come is very near you!"

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "Pray, My children; the sin of this generation is the scourge of the brothers, it bleeds Humankind with so much blasphemy, lust, impiety, and other sins; this generation is stained with human blood. This blood attracts to Earth the purification, thus the diseases that they will suffer have not been previously experienced and only with medications that I have given them and that I will give to them in My Calls will they be able to be healthy.

This is how the hordes of Satan have descended on humanity, infiltrating society, education, religion, politics, food, health and identity of each human creature, defying everything and everyone, in order to create the generation that will welcome the Antichrist, surrendering to the Devil.

But you, children, have created a worldly, liberal god, and you say "how innovative!"; you applaud and pay homage to it, amid feasting, degeneracy, degradation, drugs, alcohol and debauchery, which ... Satan offers you and which as humanity you to a great extent desire without hesitation." Re: Luz de Marie 08. 04. 2016

To fight this evil movement, GOD has shut down the world by taking away everything we worship: we worship athletes He has shut down the stadiums. We worship musicians He has shut down Civic Centers. We worship actors He has shut down theaters. We worship food and drink He has shut down our food supply. We worship the flesh He has stopped all human contact. We worship a seven-day work weak He has shut down our place of work. We worship money He has shut down the economy and collapsed the stock market. We don't want to go to church and worship the Lord, He has made it where we can't go to church which also stops the spread of misguided teachings and errors. Now that we have to spend time at home perhaps now, we can live Matthew 6:6 – **"But when you pray, go to your inner room, close the door, and pray to your Father in secret. And your Father who sees in secret will repay you."** And remember, **"Your Father knows what you need before you ask him."**

It is no coincidence that these events are taking place during the season of Lent. When Pope Frances ordered all churches closed, he surrendered the Church to the One World Order. Now the Government has power over the Church of Christ. The

consequences of this are devastating. The sacrifice of the Mass generates the Divine Light that encircles the earth with light. This light is what protects us from evil spirits. Now the light has been extinguished just like the Light was extinguished on Calvary. And just like Calvary swarms and swarms of evil spirits are infiltrating the world. This is a warning to the world to turn away from our gods and beg the true God for mercy and return to His teachings. The World has entered the garden of Gethsemane where the Lord began His passion. Now, the World will begin the long road that leads to Calvary where our Lord gave His life for us. We need to turn to the Most Holy Trinity in order to find the spiritual strength necessary in order to proceed without losing our way. We need to take the Hand of Our Queen and Mother in order to set out with spiritual strength on the path of great battles, catastrophes, famines and that which destabilizes man: THE FALL OF THE ECONOMY. We must remain in the Love of the Father if we are to make it to the top where Jesus will reign, and you will enter Paradise. He is coming to save us and destroy all things that separate us from him. The Priesthood, the Mass and the World will never ever be the same again. The Blessed Mother is speaking: "You, children, are called to follow My Son and His teachings; you are called to know Him and to make His Divine Word known to men. This is not the time to fold your arms and be silent without preaching: you must awaken the People of My Son who are asleep and do not recognize Him, you must receive the Divine Food so that you would be strengthened, but properly prepared. Children, return to the Way of My Son, since Satan's spoils are growing every day; do not dismiss His Calls when night is near, and the laments of men will spread throughout the Earth. Human beings have waited until the last moment, and this generation is no different. The waiting continues and Satan is stealing souls." Ref: Luz De Marie 4/3/2015

"MANY ARE CALLED AND FEW ARE CHOSEN" (Mt 22:14), NOT BECAUSE THE MOST HOLY TRINITY DOES NOT LOVE YOU, BUT BECAUSE EACH ONE OF YOU REFUSES OF THEIR OWN FREE WILL.

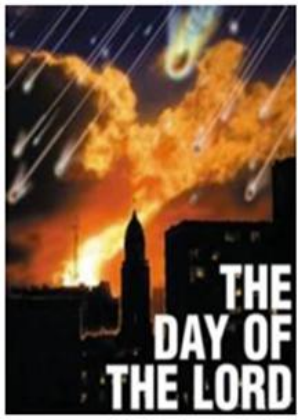
In Summary - Jesus is speaking: "The end has come upon the four corners of the land! Now the end is upon you; I will unleash my anger against you and judge you according to your conduct and lay upon you the consequences of all your abominations. I will not look upon you with pity nor have mercy; I will bring your conduct down upon you, and the consequences of your abominations shall be in your midst; then shall you know that I am the Lord.

The times of the decisive battle have come. The hour of the great tribulation has now descended upon the world, because the angels of the Lord are being sent, with their plagues, to chastise the earth. How many times have I urged you to walk along the road of mortification of the senses, of mastery over the passions, of modesty, of good example, of purity and of holiness! But humanity has not accepted my urging and has continued to disobey the sixth commandment of the Law of the Lord which prescribes that one shall not commit impure acts.

This wound represents the physical pain which strikes the body by means of grave and incurable maladies. The painful and malignant wound is a plague for all humanity, today so perverted, which has built up an atheistic and materialistic civilization and has made the quest for pleasure the supreme aim of human life.

Consequently, in this time when humanity is being stricken by the first plague, I urge you all to look to me, your heavenly Mother, that you may be comforted and assisted."

The Delay of the Second Coming - 2 Peter 3:1-18



This is now, beloved, the second letter I am writing to you: through them by way of reminder I am trying to stir up your sincere disposition, to recall the words previously spoken by the holy prophets and the commandment of the Lord and savior through your apostles. Know this first of all, that in the last day's scoffers will come to scoff, living according to their own desires and saying, "Where is the promise of his coming? From the time when our ancestors fell asleep, everything has remained as it was from the beginning of creation." They deliberately ignore the fact that the heavens existed of old and earth was formed out of water and through water by the word of God; through these the world that then existed was destroyed, deluged with water. The present heavens and earth have been reserved by the same word for fire, kept for the Day of Judgment and of destruction of the godless.

But do not ignore this one fact, beloved, that with the Lord one day is like a thousand years and a thousand years like one day. The Lord does not delay his promise, as some regard "delay," but he is patient with you, not wishing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, and then the heavens will pass away with a mighty roar and the elements will be dissolved by fire, and the earth and everything done on it will be found out.

Since everything is to be dissolved in this way, what sort of persons ought you to be, conducting yourselves in holiness and devotion, waiting for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be dissolved in flames and the elements melted by fire. But according to his promise we await new heavens and new earth in which righteousness dwells.

Therefore, beloved, since you await these things, be eager to be found without spot or blemish before him, at peace. And consider the patience of our Lord as salvation, as our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, also wrote to you, speaking of these things as he does in all his letters. In them there are some things hard to understand that the ignorant and unstable distort to their own destruction, just as they do the other scriptures. Therefore, beloved, since you are forewarned, be on your guard not to be led into the error of the unprincipled and to fall from your own stability. But grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and savior Jesus Christ. To him be glory now and to the day of eternity. Amen

I Have Come for the Obedient

Re: Luz De Marie 8.07.2013

Jesus is speaking: "I come for those who have fought to remain beside Me. I come for the obedient, for the simple and humble, for those who have fallen but have gotten up, for those who in the midst of tribulation have not lost their Faith. I

come for those who have known how to see, through the circumstances of life, that My Will always prevails and that My Ways are not man's ways."

Prayer: Fill all our being with Your Holy Spirit so that we live in a continuous song of praise, of adoration to Your Most Holy Will and that our anguishes be transformed into Faith, and our doubts into Faith, our expectations into Faith, our illnesses into Faith and give us so much Faith that we love in every instant, that we love You today more than yesterday and tomorrow more than today, so that united with You and Your Blessed Mother we be those faithful People for whom you come and we say: COME LORD JESUS, COME SOON FOR WE WAIT FOR YOU, AMEN!"



Behold
I am coming soon… Rev 22:12

Chapter 3: The Fifth Trumpet - Revelation 9:1-12



"Then the fifth angel sounded: And I saw a star fallen from heaven to the earth. To him was given the key to the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit, and smoke arose out of the pit like the smoke of a great furnace. So, the sun and the air were darkened because of the smoke of the pit. Then out of the smoke locusts came upon the earth. And to them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. They were commanded not to harm the grass of the earth, or any green thing, or any tree, but only those men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads. And they were not given authority to kill them, but to torment them for five months. Their torment was like the torment of a scorpion when it strikes a man. In those days men will seek death and will not find it; they will desire to die, and death will flee from them. The shape of the locusts was like horses prepared for battle. On their heads were crowns of something like gold, and their faces were like the faces of men. They had hair like women's hair, and their teeth were like lions' teeth. And they had breastplates like breastplates of iron, and the sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots with many horses running into battle. They had tails like scorpions, and there were stings in their tails. Their power was to hurt men five months. And they had as king over them the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in Hebrew is Abaddon, but in Greek he has the name Apollyon. One woe is past. Behold, still two more woes are coming after these things."

The Keys that open the Pit of the Abyss

The announcement of the false prophet to create a united Catholic Church by linking up with all faiths and other religions will take place in the very near future. On that day when the New One World religion is made known, which will be endorsed by sections within the Catholic Church, as foretold, the skies will darken, and a great thunder will descend upon the Earth. This is when the keys that were given to the false prophet open the pit of the abyss. All those caught spiritually unprepared will fall victim to the demonic locusts, which will increase the natural feeling of fear of impending destruction by thousands of times, bringing about despair to the point of hysteria. This will last for approximately **"5 months"** because this is how long the transition period will last, the period in which the final preparations will be made just before the final conflict between the superpowers WW III. ***It's this release of demonic hatred that will bring about the death of a world ruler.***

The Fifth Trumpet and the first Woe - Locust from the Abyss

Ref: The U-Kranian Age By Monk Leontios Dionysiates

"The first woe is revealed after the fifth trumpet judgment. This woe is involving something like locusts that have the ability to sting like a scorpion

(Revelation 9:3). Generally, these are not accepted as literal locusts because of their description and because they come from the Abyss and have a demonic overlord (Revelation 9:3, 7-8, 11). These creatures are permitted to harm only those people who do not have the "**seal of God on their forehead**" (Revelation 9:4). **Those bearing God's seal are the 144,000** (Revelation 7:3-4). These demonic locusts are allowed to torment unbelievers for five months (Revelation 9:5) with painful stings. Although victims will long for death (Revelation 9: 6) they will not be granted that release.

The locusts in the 5th trumpet are neither natural nor artificial. They are not the flying insects that destroy agricultural crops, nor are they the result of human technologies such as chemical, biological or even something advanced as, for example, nanotechnology. It is evident that they act according to spiritual criteria: **"They were told not to hurt the grass of the earth, or anything green or any tree, but only those people who do not have God's seal on their foreheads."** (Rev. 9:4) For this reason, they have to be spiritual powers and definitely evil i.e. demons, if we discern the manner and results of their actions. In the Prophets, the locust is a symbol of the soul, and at the end of the world "the locust will be fattened"; that is, it will receive the soul to which it belongs, according to St. Cyril of Jerusalem.



It is consistent, therefore, for spiritual powers to be characterized as "locusts" in the book of Revelation, since their actions will be on the souls of people. They will not be able to act on those who have the seal of God on their foreheads, because God's grace will rest upon those in whom the chrism of the gift of the Holy Spirit has been maintained with the aid of the Holy Mystery of Repentance, the other Holy Mysteries of the Church and by good works.

The demonic locusts, whose name in Greek also means 'extreme' (acris: locust, edge, extreme), will have extreme effects upon those who are distant from God and the Church. They will cause those people to suffer so much that they will seek to die, but they will not be able to. In contrast to the demonic locusts there are godly locusts: the leading edge of virtues which nourish the righteous. For example, the man characterized by the Lord Jesus Christ as being the greatest of all the Prophets is St. John the Baptist and Forerunner. The Baptist's spiritual food was like nectar with the edge of young shoots, i.e. extreme virtue. The Scriptures say that he fed on "**locusts and wild honey**" (Mk. 1:6) Scriptural terms can have either a good or evil meaning, depending on their context. This is why, after examining the deeds of the locusts of the 5th trumpet, we characterized them as demonic.

The form of the locusts is not irrelevant to historical events. And they are but a gigantic preparation for a destructive war. This is why their description symbolizes the war machines of the rival powers: **"The shape of the locusts was like horses prepared for war."** Of course, every country and warrior of the opposing powers expects a glorious victory and a golden profit from such a military venture: **"On their heads were crowns of something like gold."** And the idea of the continuous (political and economic) conflict and military build-up between rivals, leading to the increased

development of weapons of mass destruction and the final showdown, is revealed as a being clearly man-made: **"and their faces were like the faces of men".** (Rev. 9:7)

And this is because there always were real people who promoted all these things, but ultimately carrying out the will of the murderer Satan and his demons. It is not by chance that many politicians are involved with occult organizations such as the Skull and Bones, the Illuminati and the Freemasons, and peripheral organizations and clubs such as the Rotarians, the Lions, etc. In actuality, they will all struggle to bring about these destructive events, already knowing from Revelation that only by the weapons of a new (3rd) world war will one third of humanity be killed.

All those caught spiritually unprepared will fall victim to the demonic locusts, which will increase the natural feeling of fear of impending destruction by thousands of times, bringing about despair to the point of hysteria. This will last for approximately "5 months", because this is how long the transition period will last, the period in which the final preparations will be made just before the final conflict between the superpowers."

The Number 5 Symbolizes our 5 Senses

Ref: The U-Kranian Age by Monk Leontios Dionysiates

"People afflicted with these demonic wounds will be those who did not use their minds to exercise control over their senses in order to correctly discern between good and evil, according to God's Law. This is why they are chastised without being destroyed for "5 months", during which time their senses are bombarded with news of total destruction by the mass media. This time, they will not be lulled by 'infotainment', since the war mentioned will be employing nuclear bombs and other hyper-weaponry.

People will be watching the feverish war preparations from their televisions, thus receiving a visual image of the situation. St. John the Theologian also gives us a visual representation of events through the depiction of the locusts.

We must not, therefore, confuse the nature of the locusts, which are demonic spirits, and which act psychologically, with their external appearance as described in Revelation. The locust's depiction in Revelation explains the worldly motive (preparation for war) and the context of their actions (upon those who place their hope only on this life, during the period of war preparations).

The «star» (THE FALSE PROPHET), which in the iconography is shown to have fallen into the Abyss, leaves behind so much smoke that the air and the sun are darkened. As we mentioned regarding the 4th trumpet, the smoke that hides the sun and the starlight shows the extent to which the passions have darkened people's souls by one third, i.e. more than the limits endured up to that time.

In the 5th trumpet the darkening of people's souls by the passions becomes total. This is why they are driven towards a world war. And «war is a sin par excellence, according to the holy Elder Sophrony the Hagiorite and founder of the Monastery at Essex in England. This same elder said "while praying for the whole world, even in the most fervent and prolonged manner, the soul quickly perceives a heavy cloud of opposition that, just as before, hangs over the Earth: There is an immense number of people who love the darkness (of hate) more than the light (the love) of God". The time of cleansing, therefore, is near…

As we said earlier, the 'well of the abyss' is related to the well in the Gulf of Mexico because it is a prefiguring of the events that will follow. The drawing of oil from the Aegean Sea definitely takes its cue from that well, containing in its name the Greek word 'horizon'. This shows us where we are in the progression of events: We are (2010) at the horizon of the abyss, one step before its unlocking, from which total destruction, instead of profit, will be reaped by certain people, along with a psychological conditioning by the 'locusts'."

The Fifth Trumpet: preparing for WWIII

Ref: Luz De Maria April 8, 2018



The Blessed Mother is speaking: "Beloved children, evil needs the Third World War to be present in this generation in order to extinguish the greater part of Humanity. Therefore, I call you to be in constant prayer, and that this prayer be in action with the fulfillment of the commandments, especially of the first commandment, and to impart the blessing of knowing my Son to your brothers and sisters." "The War of the great Superpowers will be in full swing, once you see the Northern Sky alight, with the Super Borealis. This will be your sign to prepare your household, know that the Warning will follow soon after." Ref: Our Lady Of Sorrows message NO.750 12/3/ 2017

WWIII – Warnings from Heaven

Ref: Luz De Marie – Summary

OUR BLESSED VIRGIN MARY - 08.02.2019

Children, you are not thinking about a Third World War because you see an apparent peace, but the Third World War began some time ago and is advancing stealthily, from one place to another, enflaming men, raising the flames of war.

OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST - 30.11.2018

They do not respect Me, but on the contrary, they mock Me; they do not see the state of this decadent generation transparently, nor in the light of the Truth. For this reason, they are not afraid of offending me, denying me, ignoring me, desecrating me, and the war of man against man is coming so close that it will take them by surprise...

"Just as it was in the days of Noah, so too it will be in the days of the Son of Man. They were eating and drinking, and marrying and being given in marriage, until the day Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed all of them. Likewise, just as it was in the days of Lot: they were eating and drinking, buying and

selling, planting and building, but on the day that Lot left Sodom, it rained fire and sulphur from heaven and destroyed all of them—it will be like that on the day that the Son of Man is revealed." (Lk 17, 26-30).

OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST - 23.02.2018

My beloved People, like combustible fuel stocked throughout the Earth, so is the apparent peace at this instant. Uprisings around the world presage what will come as a spark to set off the atomic fire of the Third World War, which will advance, exterminating lives. It is a hand that will rise up with the most damaging speed ever known by man. It would be better for the man who decides to devastate a great part of Humanity not to have been born! **I DO NOT FORGET MY PEOPLE: MY CELESTIAL LEGIONS WILL INTERVENE SO THAT THE INNOCENT DO NOT PERISH.**

SAINT MICHAEL ARCHANGEL - 20.05.2016

Pray; the Third World War has begun, and you do not recognize it.

OUR BLESSED VIRGIN MARY - 13.03.2016

THERE WILL BE WAR; THE GREAT BLOODLETTING OF MY CHILDREN WILL EXCEED ALL EXPECTATIONS; THE ATMOSPHERE WILL BE DIRTY BECAUSE OF THE DEVILS that fill it with so much of their impurity that it will fall on Earth with all its dirtiness and all the demonic freedom that man's heart attracts with his irreverence and his rejection of all that is Divine.

OUR BLESSED VIRGIN MARY - 18.01.2016

Children, the uncontrolled desire for power over the whole world leads to an open declaration of war. War is beneficial to the great nations when they sell weaponry to other countries, and this is what happens without most of My children being aware of it. Previous wars devastated nations with great cruelty, with famine, and genocide, but at this instant, war will be ruthless without measure because of the great advances in technology used incorrectly. Man has no love for his fellow men, the devil is inside a great deal of men, there is a thirst for vengeance and a struggle for supremacy: **THIS IS THE SCENARIO THAT SATAN NEEDS IN ORDER TO FULFILL HIS PLAN TO IMPOSE HIMSELF ON HUMANKIND WITHOUT DELAY.**

OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST - 03.08.2014

Pray for the Middle East, from there the war the will expand through the Earth will be born.

OUR BLESSED VIRGIN MARY - 04.09.2014

The Sun wishes to divert man's stubbornness and the suffering of man by man himself. Before a strong indication of war, the Sun will act but man will not stop.

OUR BLESSED VIRGIN MARY - 24.09.2014

How many of you keep a written list regarding the events previous to the end of the Great Tribulation, regarding the previous events before the arrival of 170 the antichrist, regarding the events preceding World War III! How many are still waiting for the signs! **MY CHILDREN, THESE SIGNS ARE RIGHT IN FRONT OF YOU, BEFORE THE EYES OF ALL HUMAN CREATURE, PERHAPS YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN THAT MY SON IS OMNIPOTENT, AND THAT THE SIGNS AND THE EVENTS THAT I HAVE REVEALED TO YOU CAN HAPPEN ONE RIGHT AFTER THE OTHER IN THESE INSTANT.**

Warning – Preparing Your Soul before WWIII begins

MESSAGE FROM OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST TO LUZ DE MARIA JUNE 28, 2019 My Beloved People:
Jesus is speaking:

MY BLESSING SHOULD BE TAKEN MORE SERIOUSLY. YOU ARE LIVING IN A PERIOD THAT HAS TO BE LIVED IN THE SPIRIT SO THAT YOU THEN LIVE WITHIN MY LOVE AND BE A FAITHFUL PART OF MY PEOPLE.

After these Words, Our Lord Jesus Christ - imposing, with a white Tunic and some shining yellow embroidery, with His wavy and light chestnut color hair and deep honey-colored eyes, says to me:

"My Beloved: SEE MY HEART - DRY BECAUSE OF THE LACK OF LOVE OF MY CHILDREN, SEE HOW MY HEART BEATS AT THE INSOLENCE OF MY CHILDREN IN DEMANDING THAT I DEPART FROM THEIR LIVES!"

At that moment, the Most Sacred Heart of our Beloved Lord goes through His Tunic and out over the Mantle, and I watch with awe at how, given this dryness of His Most Sacred Heart of which He is telling me, it shines with total Light; I see it alive, the light combining with the Blood; it is an impressive and inexplicable component of the Divine Majesty.

Our Lord tells me: "See how the nature of the human being is no longer respected, and man, in his eagerness to defy me, creates an immoral form of relations between man and man, and woman and woman.

Chapter 4: They Have Wounded My Will!

Ref: MESSAGE FROM OUR LORD JESUS CHRISTTO LUZ DE MARIA JUNE 28, 2019 My Beloved People:

Jesus is speaking: “Wrapped up in the madness in which those who have insisted on rebelling against Me have risen up, blinded by obeying the Devil who has saturated their minds with a new cult: the satanic.

They are not aware of what they radiate towards all creation: disobedience, lack of love, impiety, madness, abandonment, death: they have buried faith in Me and crucify Me again when they commit so many heresies and constant sacrileges!

The darkness of man's soul reaches all creation and unleashes great events that cause humanity to live in great tribulation.

Great nations are grouping together in order to create alliances against other nations to invade them, and thus to dominate, among others, **the great nation of the north**."

Our Lord Jesus Christ allows me to see that great invasion in America and at the same time in Europe; I see the United States stripped of its riches and other nations plundered and subjugated to the service of evil.

Suddenly He tells me: "My beloved daughter, look carefully ... and suddenly the globe is before me and is approaching at great speed and stops, and I look at the geography of the whole of the Americas; he points me to North America that rises up, leaving the various layers of the earth uncovered, and our beloved Lord tells me: "pay attention".

And I suddenly see how from the core of the Earth a movement begins that becomes stronger until it reaches the surface.

My Lord Jesus Christ tells me: "daughter, my beloved, watch how this great earthquake happens, it accelerates as it goes up and the movement is greater."

I watch how the tectonic plates open and how what man has built moves strongly and the great skyscrapers collapse; the human pain is great, there is silence for a while and then amidst laments I hear many asking our Lord for forgiveness.

"My child, I have repeated to you with precision the strong movement within the Earth, the great earthquakes with which all men on Earth will suffer for not converting and for defying me. Part of this perverse generation will go dark, and after this darkness scarcity will come. You do not believe, you do not see yourselves, you do not convert, you take My warnings and those of My Mother as unimportant, even though small warnings are reaching the Earth from the Universe of what will come to Earth on a great scale, causing great destruction."

Do not adopt modern trends regarding My Word; adhere to My Law and enter into My Word; be Love as I Am Love, true Love (cf. I Jn 4,8 and 16). Do not participate in the modern trends to which they want to subject My Church: My Word is One.

My people, be more spiritual so that, strengthened by My Holy Spirit, you would be fraternal, bearing in mind that evil gnaws at the heart of man, injecting into it anxieties and tendencies that are not My Will, in order to confuse you and rob you of Eternal Salvation.

Do not turn away from My Mother: in Her you will find the strength to continue in My Way. Come to the aid of your brothers and sisters, prepare yourselves in the spirit and with the basics, without forgetting that I reward the one who makes an effort.

Do not be among those who only preach My Love and not My Justice. **The action of one of the great leaders of the world will be silenced and humanity will go into a panic; the opponents will take advantage of this instant to take action. I want you to understand that you are inflicting your own punishment on yourselves, within which are diseases, natural events, man's rebellions against Me and against My Mother.**

THE WAR THAT YOU ARE EXPERIENCING IN SILENCE WILL BECOME THE DREADED AND DEFINITIVE THIRD WORLD WAR.

Pray, My People, pray for all humanity that is submerged in its own catastrophe fomented by evil.

Pray, My People, most of the Earth shakes - the result of man's evil action.

Pray, My People, pray: the plague advances, just as men advance who do not believe in Me, and who go into My Revelations and those of My Mother, not out of fear but in order to deny them, having welcomed evil. 176 My People, these Revelations are for you to prepare spiritually; do not fear those who make fun of you, do not fear being rejected. The events that man himself is attracting will come, and with My Love you will assist those who have rejected you.

COME TO ME, DO NOT RENOUNCE SAVING YOUR SOULS!"

The Israel Deception - who is the True Israel Today?



Matthew 3:9 ...'And think not to say within yourselves, we have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that **God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham**.'

John 4:21 ...'Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when **ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem**, worship the Father.'

Say the words 'Israel of God' to professed Christians today and most of them will probably describe the actual nation of Israel in the Middle East with actual Jews. A nation that STILL by and large rejects Christ and continues to war against other nations, killing people on a daily basis. And yet! Evangelicals and many others still believe that if you 'bless' the nation of Israel in the Middle East, God will bless you! What an incredible insult to our heavenly Father!

This is all based on a **faulty** understanding of who TRUE Israel are. And their faulty teaching has led to other false teachings like a 'future antichrist', the false '1000 year millennial reign on earth' in Israel and will end up in causing countless people to accept a false christ - antichrist! They have such a narrow understanding of scripture regarding the Israel of God and simply focus on the literal nation of the flesh. But in this study, you will see a whole new Biblical truth regarding Israel.

The problem is, many Christians today miss the spiritual application of Israel, and instead of seeing the fulfillment in Christ, they are, just like the Pharisees of old, still focused on the literal nation of Israel and they completely miss the clear

Bible teaching on who is TRUE Israel today. And don't be fooled by the '1948 Israel restored as a nation.' This was a movement by man, not God. Look at the following quote from 1897:

"We do not deny that a great many Jews, and other people, too, may yet return to Palestine, expecting that a new nation of Israel is to be formed under the dominion of Christ on David's throne. A world-wide sentiment is developing in that direction, and a corresponding movement will doubtless soon begin ; but let it be distinctly understood that **the Lord is not leading in such an enterprise**; it is not in accordance with his plans, and it will end in disaster to all who are deceived by it." (H.E.Robinson, The Eastern Question, 1897, p.39)

This was in 1897, and even then our Advent pioneers could see the false movement of restoring the nation of Israel, and yet there are millions today who have been deceived by the 1948 event of Israel being 'restored as a nation.' But we will show you from the Bible why this was NOT ordained of God.

Did you know who was involved in the formation of Israel in 1948? The Zionist banking Rothschild family, not God. See THIS VIDEO of an interview with Jacob Rothschild speaking about the Balfour Declaration. And look at the following quote from the Rothschilds themselves:

"Baron Edmond de Rothschild - A strong supporter of Zionism, his most outstanding achievements were involved in responding to the threats facing the Jewish people in Europe in the late 19th century by **supporting massive land purchases and underwriting Jewish settlements in Palestine and Israel**. Edmond's **large donations lent significant support** to the movement during its early years, which **helped lead to the establishment of the State of Israel**." (source and PDF version)

"Walter Rothschild and the Balfour Declaration - On November 2, 1917, the British Government expressed its sympathy with **Jewish Zionist aspirations** and announced that it would use its best endeavors to facilitate the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people. The announcement came in a letter from Foreign Secretary Arthur Balfour to **Lionel Walter, 2nd Lord Rothschild** (1868-1937), the unofficial leader of the British Jewish community. **The Balfour agreement became the diplomatic foundation stone of the state of Israel**." (source and PDF version)

It was not God who was supporting the re-establishment of the state of Israel, it was wealthy men, church leaders and politicians FORCING the issue, to push the 'Zionist dream' of Israel becoming a nation again, and this has deceived so many people, thinking that God is the one who made this happen. Sure, God allowed it to happen, just as He allows many other deceptions to take place in the world, to test us. But the truth is, Israel becoming a nation again was not supported by our Heavenly Father.

Just look at the FORCE that Israel uses. They want to take and keep the kingdom BY FORCE, which is why they are in continual conflicts and wars. Israel today is just like the Jews of old. The Jews were so focused on Messiah coming to defeat the Romans BY FORCE and reign BY FORCE, that even the disciples got mixed up in this and expected Jesus to take the kingdom by force. Israel continues in the same way today. **WHY? Because God is not behind that nation anymore**, which is why the nation of Israel is devoid of the real character and nature of the

kingdom of God. The nation of Israel today is all about military and political FORCE. It is a haven of sin, with Tel-Aviv being "the ultimate LGBTQ travel destination" (source). And the Evangelical and other churches are fully behind the nation of Israel, thinking that God is behind it too! What abomination! But this study will reveal who **TRUE Israel** are today.

What did Jesus say Himself when Pilot asked ... "Art thou the King of the Jews?" Jesus said ... "My kingdom is NOT of this world." (John 18:33,36)

Please remember as you study this subject of Israel in the end times, that God's promises to literal Jews of the flesh were **conditional** upon them following and keeping His commandments and accepting Christ Jesus as their Saviour. Take a look at the following Bible verses:

Exodus 19:5-6 ...'Now therefore, IF ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, **THEN ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people**: for all the earth is mine: And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.'

1 Kings 6:12-13 ...'Concerning this house which thou art in building, IF thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them, **THEN I will perform my word with thee**, which I spake unto David thy father.'

1 Kings 9:6-7 ...'BUT IF ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them: **THEN will I cut off Israel** out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all people.'

Jeremiah 18:7-10 ...'At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it; if that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them. And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it; **if it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them**.'

Do you see? IF you obey me, THEN I will keep my covenant with you. But if you do not obey Me, then I will REPENT of the good I promised. Conditional. And what did the Jewish nation do? REJECT the Son of God! God knew this would happen, so pay careful attention to a prophecy He gave to them in Jeremiah 19:

Jeremiah 19:8-11 ...'And I will make this city desolate, and hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof. And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat everyone the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them. Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee, and shalt say unto them, thus saith the Lord of hosts; Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel, **that cannot be made whole again**: and they shall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.'

Can a smashed pot be made whole again? No, it's not possible, and God

even confirms above that the pot (the LITERAL nation of Israel of the flesh) **cannot be made whole again**. Jeremiah 19 was a prophecy pointing to the destruction of Jerusalem in AD70 by the Romans. This is 'the siege' mentioned above. And this was God's judgment against the nation of Israel for rejecting His Son, closing their probation **as a nation**. Yes, as individuals Jews can still be saved if they turn to Christ and become part of the **TRUE Israel of God**. But as a literal nation of the flesh, they are now rejected of God and he is NOT going to restore them as a nation. **So what happened in 1948 was the movement of MAN, not God, to deceive the world**.

Jesus even confirmed Himself, saying to the Jewish nation ... "Behold, your house is left unto you **desolate**." (Matthew 23:38)

Now before someone says ... "Oh! your teaching "replacement theology!" ... Let me confirm something from the New Testament, which gives us the clear truth regarding this. No, we are not teaching any kind of 'replacement theology', and I don't care what 'label' you put on it. We are merely teaching the Bible truth. The Israel of God has always and will always exist, just not in a literal sense of the flesh. Do you believe in Jesus Christ and follow Him? Well, do you know what that makes you? An Israelite! Look at what the apostle Paul taught:

Romans 11:17,20 ...'And if **some of the branches be broken off**, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert **grafted in among them**, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree ... Well; **because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith**. Be not high-minded, but fear.'

Who were the branches that were broken off? They were the Jews of the flesh who rejected Christ. And who were the branches (or wild olive tree) grafted in? Gentiles who accept Christ by faith. What does that mean for the branches (Jews) that remained? They also accepted Christ by faith. Thus making TWO (Jews of the flesh and Gentiles) now ONE in Christ (Ephesians 2:14-15, Galatians 3:28). Now take a look at the vital truth concerning this that Christ taught:

John 15:1-6 ...'**I am the true vine**, and my Father is the husbandman. **Every branch in me that bears not fruit he taketh away**: and every branch that bears fruit, he purged it, that it may bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. **I am the vine, ye are the branches**: He that abides in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. **If a man abides not in me, he is cast forth as a branch and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned**.'

Do you see the connection between what Paul said and what Jesus said above? **JESUS** is the vine. It is **JESUS** that all branches are connected to by faith. Paul said that some of the first branches (Jews of the flesh) were broken off **because of unbelief.** Those first branches (Jews of the flesh) did not trust in God and they rejected Christ. Thus, they were broken off and 'cast forth' to wither and die. But other branches (Gentiles) were grafted into the vine and partake of the SAME root and fatness of the vine (or tree). So what does that make us Gentiles who were grafted in through faith in Christ? The Israel of God!

Romans 2:28-29 ...'For **he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly**; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But **he is a Jew, which is one**

inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.'

Romans 9:6-8 ...'Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, **they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God**: but the children of **the promise** are counted for the seed.'

The nation of Israel is not the 'vine', JESUS CHRIST is the 'vine' (John 15:5). The nation of Israel is not the 'seed', JESUS CHRIST is the 'seed' (Galatians 3:16).

Who is the 'seed'? Paul told us in Galatians 3:16 that Jesus Christ is the seed. He is that 'promise' IN WHOM we become the children of God and a TRUE Israelite (Galatians 3:28). There is no distinction between any race now IN CHRIST. As we are 'all one' in Him. Praise God!

So, what happened to the literal Jews? Have a good read of the parable of the vineyard in Luke 20:9-16. Here you will see Jesus giving a story about a vineyard owner (God) going away and leaving his vineyard (God's kingdom on earth) to 'husbandmen' (the Jews) to take care of it and 'bare fruit' (expand God's kingdom). And while the owner was away, he sends 'servants' (prophets) to see how things are and collect the 'fruit'. But the husbandmen beat the servants and sent them away empty handed (The Jews by and large rejected the prophets). Then the owner (God) sends his son (Jesus Christ). And the husbandmen KILL the son (Jews have Jesus killed). And what did Jesus say would happen to the husbandmen (the Jews) after doing all these things? They would be destroyed (destruction of Jerusalem in AD70) and the vineyard (kingdom of God) would be **GIVEN TO OTHERS** (the Gentiles, or anyone who accepted Jesus Christ as their Saviour).

Now look at how the Jews reacted to this parable: Luke 20:16 ...'And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.' ... Meaning they KNEW that Jesus was saying THEY would be destroyed and the kingdom would be **TAKEN OFF THEM AND GIVEN TO ANOTHER PEOPLE**. And this is EXACTLY what happened! **And how was the kingdom taken from them? They were simply 'broken off' the 'tree' and were no longer part of the kingdom**. And how were we (Gentiles) 'given' the kingdom? We were 'grafted into the tree' (Romans 11:17-21). Remember, Israel is NOT the tree, Jesus Christ is the tree (vine). The Jews and the Gentiles are simply the branches who are either broken off or grafted into the tree. If you are grafted into the tree, through faith in Christ, whether Jew or Gentile, you are a TRUE Israelite. And if you are broken off, through disobedience, whether Jew or Gentile, then you are NOT a true Israelite and are just 'of the flesh'.

Jesus said to the Jews ... "Behold, your house is left unto you **desolate**." (Matthew 23:38)

Jesus also said ... "Therefore, I say unto you, **the kingdom of God shall be taken from you**, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof." (Matthew 21:43)

The Jews had Jesus crucified and even said themselves ... "His blood be on us and on our children." (Matthew 27:25) ... And not only did they reject Christ and crucify Him, they also rejected God's extended mercy to them when they rejected the gospel message given through the apostles. Then Paul says to them ... "It was

necessary that the Word of God should first have been spoken to you; but seeing **as ye put it from you** and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, **we turn to the gentiles**." (Acts 13:46)

After Jesus was crucified, the gospel message had to go to the Jews first to fulfill the 70 weeks of Daniel. In His mercy, God gave the Jews a last chance to turn to Him and accept the gospel message, but they rejected it, and therefore the "kingdom was taken from them" [they were 'broken off the tree'] and the apostles turned their attention from the Jews to the Gentiles.

To accompany this study, please see 70 weeks of Daniel for a fuller understanding of Israel in the end times.

Remember how the Jews misinterpreted Bible prophecy and thought that Jesus was going to come the first time as this mighty warrior who would setup a "physical" kingdom on earth and rule over the nations? Well, we have it all over again with end time prophecy students and teachers today believing the exact same thing! But this time with the second coming of Christ. They believe that Jesus is going to return, after the so-called rapture of the church [another false teaching] and setup His kingdom in Israel and rule there for the thousand year millennium. The Bible prophecy teachers today are so focused on Israel, that they are missing the great spiritual application of God's kingdom, just as the disciples did during Jesus' first coming.

Luke 17:20-21 .....'And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, the kingdom of God cometh NOT with observation: Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, **the kingdom of God is within you**.'

Do you see what Jesus is saying in the above Bible verse? He's explaining in clear words that the kingdom is a "SPIRITUAL" one right now. Yes, there is a literal heavenly kingdom of God, but on earth, the kingdom is not in any one place, it is IN US, through faith. And yet the disciples were still clinging to the belief that Christ would setup a physical kingdom to rule from on earth, just like the prophecy teachers of today ... Luke 24:21 .....'But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel.' ... They were still holding on to that notion, and when Jesus died on the cross, their hopes were crushed! They just didn't understand the spiritual application of Israel and the kingdom of God, until the day of Pentecost.

True 'Spiritual' Israel

When we learn the truth of how the name 'Israel' came about, it starts to become clear. As we know, the name Israel was first given to Jacob (Genesis 32:28). Jacob's original name meant 'deceiver.' But his new name 'Israel' means someone who 'prevails' or overcomes. So, wait a minute! Jacob goes from 'deceiver' (sinner) to someone who overcomes with God. Does that not sound like EVERYONE who are saved through Christ? So, you can see God's plan here for mankind. And this applies to every single person, not just Jews of the flesh.

Now think about this - was Jacob called Israel because He was born of a Hebrew? No. Jacob was not called Israel until later in his life. The name Israel was first given to Jacob when he tussled with the angel of the Lord. When Jacob saw his helpless condition, he clung onto the Lord with all he had and would not let go. Through this Jacob overcame his sin and was given the name Israel.

This means that no person is an Israelite in the true sense of the word just because he is born of Hebrew ancestors. It applies to all who overcome through Christ.

The name Israel did not come from Jacob's ancestors, but from God Himself. Therefore, you cannot be a true Israelite just simply through the flesh. The name is **given** to those by God Himself who become true children of our heavenly Father. Natural birth, physical form and national language have nothing to do with the name Israel and Jew. It is all to do with ***heart conversion***.

Galatians 3:29 .....'And if ye be Christ's, **then are ye Abraham's seed**, and heirs according to the promise.'

From where was Abraham, the 'father' of Israel taken? From among the heathen (Gentiles). The same as us all, and we become part of Israel through Christ.

Romans 2:29 .....'But he is a Jew, **which is one inwardly**; and circumcision is that **of the heart, in the spirit**, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.'

Philippians 3:3 .....'For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have NO confidence in the flesh.'

Romans 9:6-8 .....'Not as though the word of God hath taken no effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, they which are the children of the flesh, **these are NOT the children of God**: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.'

So, what does the statement - "they are not all Israel, which are of Israel" mean? Clearly, there are TWO Israels. The one is by birth, of the flesh, which points to the Jewish nation, and which as we can see above does NOTHING for you. The other is through RE-birth in the Spirit, which points to ANYONE who has been born again in Christ. LOOK:

Galatians 3:28-29 ...'There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for **ye are all one in Christ Jesus**. And if ye be Christ's, THEN are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.'

1 Corinthians 12:13 ...'For by one Spirit are **we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles**, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.'

So, there are two uses for the name Israel. One is to identify the Hebrew nation of the flesh. And the other to identify God's true people by faith in Christ, no matter where they descended from. And the prophecies regarding the demise of Israel, as we read further above, point to the literal nation of Israel. But the prophecies which relate to the 'restoring' of Israel in the end times, point to the TRUE 'spiritual' Israel - ALL who have surrendered their lives to Christ and walk in the Spirit. And Peter spoke of this:

1 Peter 2:5, 9-10 ...'Ye also, as lively stones, are built up **a spiritual house, a holy priesthood**, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ ... But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light; Which in time past were not a people, but are **now the people of God**: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained

mercy.'

Now pay careful attention to this. 1 Peter 2:6-8 tells us that Christ is the 'cornerstone' of this new 'spiritual house.' What does a cornerstone do in a building? It JOINS TWO separate walls TOGETHER. Thus, through Christ, converted Jews and converted Gentiles become 'ONE HOUSE.' Look at the following:

Ephesians 2:11-22 ...'Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; that at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, **who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us**; Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself **of twain one new man**, so making peace; And that he might **reconcile both unto God in one body** by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. For through him **we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father**. Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but **fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God**; And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being **the chief corner stone; In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit**.'

Wow! Do you see? We are now 'ONE HOUSE' in Christ, both converted Jews and converted Gentiles, TOGETHER. There is no separation between us anymore. The ordinances that were given to the Jews to point to Christ was a separating wall between Israel and the Gentiles as Paul said above. But that 'wall', those ordinances found in the law of Moses; animal sacrifices, feast days, temple services, etc., where done away with in Christ. And we ALL now have direct access to the throne of God in Jesus, being built up together, as 'lively stones' into ONE HOUSE TOGETHER, both converted Jew and converted Gentile. Praise God!

Going back to Jacob, let us consider the following. God also applied the SPIRITUAL name of Israel to Jacob's descendants ... Exodus 4:22-23 .....'And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, even my firstborn: And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy firstborn.' ... Now who is God asking Pharaoh to let go? Not Jacob himself, because he was dead at this point. God was speaking about all His people. So, God is applying the name "Israel" to **ALL HIS PEOPLE**.

Exodus 12:48 ...'And when **a stranger** shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the Passover to the Lord, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and **he shall be as one that is born in the land**: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.'

That 'stranger' will now be counted as part of God's people - ISRAEL. Look at the clear evidence in Esther and Isaiah:

Esther 8:17 ...'And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the

king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day. And **MANY OF THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND BECAME JEWS**; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.'

Esther 9:27 ...'The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as **JOINED THEMSELVES UNTO THEM**, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every year.'

Isaiah 56:3-8 ...'Neither let the **son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the Lord**, speak, saying, The Lord hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch (**a man who has been castrated and is incapable of reproduction**) say, Behold, I am a dry tree. For thus saith the Lord unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant; **Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters**: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off. Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lord, to be his servants, every one that keep the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant; **Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar**; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for **ALL PEOPLE**. The Lord God, which gathered the outcasts of Israel saith, **Yet will I gather others to him, beside those that are gathered unto him**.'

WOW! How clear is that? The people of Susham in Esther's day, BECAME Jews. Gentiles have ALWAYS been able to join themselves unto the Lord and **become .... BECOME JEWS!** Jews of the flesh? No, but 'grafted into' the true Israel of God. If you were a Jew of the flesh, but did not obey God, then you were 'cut off' (Exodus 31:14; Leviticus 7), just as the apostle Paul also confirmed (Romans 11:17-20). Was that Jew still a Jew of the flesh? YES. So, what was he 'cut off' from? He was cut off from being part of God's people - The TRUE Israel of God.

Now take a look at the following interesting application of the name Israel ... Hosea 11:1 .....'When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.' ... Who was God talking about here? Was it the literal nation of Israel? Well, Israel had by now fallen in and out of apostasy many times, so was God talking about someone else? ... Matthew 2:13-14 .....'And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night and departed into Egypt.' ... King Herod wanted Jesus killed and so God gave word to Joseph to take Jesus and Mary to Egypt. So, was God talking about Jesus (as Israel) in Hosea? Well, look at this next verse ... Matthew 2:15 .....'And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, **out of Egypt have I called my son**.' ... Do you see this amazing truth? Matthew is quoting directly from Hosea, saying that the "Israel" spoken of in Hosea was Christ Jesus! So, do you see the SPIRITUAL application of the name Israel?

Galatians 3:16 .....'Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, and to seeds, as of many; but as of one, and to thy seed, **which is**

Christ.'

Remember in the Old Testament that the Israelites were called God's "chosen people", "a kingdom of priests, a holy nation"? ... Exodus 19:6 ...'And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.' ... **But this statement is now applied to all Christians** ... 1 Peter 2:9-10 ...'But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light. Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy' ... If you, like many others think that Peter is talking to the Jews, then take another look. Peter says these people were "**in times past, not a people, but now called out of darkness and into His marvelous light**". There is only one group of people this could be ... THE GENTILE CONVERTS who are now Christians!

Friend, this is the amazing Bible truth about Israel. If you remember in Galatians 3:16, Paul stated that Christ was now the seed of Abraham and says that ANYONE who is in Christ is also Abraham's seed. In other words, **ANYONE, whether Jew or Gentile will be called Israel!** And as Paul confirms in Romans above, ANYONE can be a Jew (called Israel) if they are circumcised in the heart and are in Christ Jesus.

Think about it. If I am simply called a 'Christian' by name only, does that put me in favor with God? No, of course not, because a simple profession of faith does NOTHING for us if we have not been truly converted in Christ. The same applies to literal Israel. Being a descendant of a Jew in the flesh does NOTHING for you in the eyes of the Lord. It is only by faith in Christ that we truly become the children of our heavenly Father.

So let us now look at the following verse ... Romans 11:26 .....'And so, **all Israel** shall be saved.' ... Many people apply this to literal Israel of the flesh, saying that all literal Jews will turn to Christ Jesus in the last days and be saved. But let us read a couple more verses from the same chapter:

Romans 11:13-14 ...'For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office: If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh and might save **some of them**.'

Here are the TWO Israels! This is so clear! The Israel that shall be saved is the true Israel of God, ALL those, whether Jew or Gentile, who give their hearts to the Lord Jesus. And the Israel which Paul hoped to 'save SOME' is the Israel of the flesh. And yes, Jews of the flesh CAN still be saved if they give their lives to the Lord. But as a nation, they are no longer God's 'elect.' What we have shown on this page proves this fact.

Galatians 3:28 ...'There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for YE ARE ALL ONE in Christ Jesus.'

John 10:16 ...'And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be **ONE FOLD**, and one shepherd.'

Colossians 3:10-11 ...'And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but

Christ is all, and in all.'

Romans 10:12 ...'For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.'

I hope you see this truth, because you will not fully understand end times Bible prophecy unless you see the truth that the **name of Israel is now applied to anyone around the world who is in Jesus Christ.** Once you understand this, you can move forward in your study of Bible prophecy, and your eyes will be opened WIDE! Like the book of Revelation. Many Evangelicals believe most of Revelation is for the Jews only, and yet we can see from Revelation 13 and Revelation 14:6, the final conflict and final warning is for the WHOLE world, for *'every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.'*

So, what is that 'restored' place to which all the prophets and people of God looked to? Israel in the Middle East? No. The Heavenly Jerusalem and EARTH MADE NEW.

Hebrews 11:4-16 ...'Abel ... Enoch ... Noah ... Abraham ... These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such things declare plainly that **they seek a country**. And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence, they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. But now **they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly**: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: **for he hath prepared for them a city**.'

Galatians 4:25-26 ...'For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answered to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. **But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all**.'

2 Peter 3:13 ...'Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.'

Isaiah 65:17-19 ...'For, behold, I create **new heavens and a new earth**: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. But be ye glad and rejoice forever in that which I create: for, behold, **I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people**: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.'

Revelation 21:1-4 ...'**And I saw a new heaven and a new earth**: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.'

Isaiah 35:5-6 ...'Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame man leap as a heart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.'

Isaiah 55:12-13 ...'For ye shall go out with joy and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the

trees of the field shall clap their hands. Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.'

Isaiah 11:6-9 ...'The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.'

Starting Point for the 70 Weeks of Daniel

Are the 70 weeks of Daniel literal weeks? No, in bible prophecy a day equals a year. Note the following two scriptures:

Ezekiel 4:6 ...'And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: ***I have appointed thee each day for a year****.'*

Numbers 14:34 ...'After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, ***each day for a year****, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise.'*

One day in bible prophecy is one literal year. So, let's calculate the 70 weeks. 70x7 = 490. So, the 70 weeks = 490 prophetic days, but taking into account that a day = a year in bible prophecy, then this 70 weeks is actually 490 years. Most bible scholars are in agreement that this time period is actually **490 years**, not days. But when did this 490 years start?

Daniel 9:25 ...'Know therefore and understand, that ***from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem****.'*

The seventy weeks prophecy of Daniel was to begin, as said in Daniel 9:25, at the command to rebuild **and restore** Jerusalem. When was this? Well, there are four possible decrees. 1 - The decree of Cyrus in 536 BC (Ezra 1:1-4). 2 - The decree of Darius in 519 BC (Ezra 6:1-12). 3 - The first decree of Artaxerxes in 457 BC (Ezra 7). 4 - The second commission of Artaxerxes (not really an official decree) to Nehemiah in 444 BC (Nehemiah 2). So which one is the correct decree? There is a very sure way of knowing the correct decree and date for the starting of the 70 weeks prophecy.

Daniel 9:25 ...'Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem ***unto the Messiah the Prince*** *shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.'*

As you can see, from the start of the 70 weeks, going forward 69 weeks, we should reach to ***'MESSIAH the prince.'*** Who is that? Obviously none other than Jesus Christ, the MESSIAH. And when was Jesus 'revealed' as the Messiah? At His baptism, when the Holy Spirit descended upon Christ and God the Father spoke from heaven saying ... *"this is My beloved Son in whom I am well pleased"* (Matthew 3:17). And Jesus was *"****ANOINTED*** *... with the Holy Spirit and with power"* (Acts 10:38).

So, we just need to do some easy straightforward calculating to work this out. The seven weeks and threescore and two weeks in Daniel 9:25 is 69 weeks, which amounts to 483 days. Now as we know a day in bible prophecy = a year. So, this 483 days is actually 483 years. So, 483 years after the command to rebuild and restore Jerusalem, Jesus would be revealed as the Messiah. This is the important bit as to know which command to choose:

If you choose the first command by Cyrus in 536 BC and take away 483 years, we come to 56 BC - many years BEFORE Christ even came.

If you choose the command by Darius in 519 BC and take away the 483 years, we come to 36 BC - again BEFORE Christ came.

If you choose the first command by Artaxerxes in 457 BC and take away the 483 years, we come to 27 AD - **The year Christ was baptized and confirmed as the MESSIAH**.

If you choose the second commission by Artaxerxes in 444 BC and take away the 483 years, we come to 40 AD - a number of years AFTER Christ had gone back to heaven.

Can you see there is only one decree which can be used that takes us to 'Messiah the Prince'? It is the first decree by Artaxerxes in 457 BC. See the following historic quote to confirm the 457 BC starting date even more:

"The Bible gives the data for a complete system of chronology, extending from the creation to the birth of Cyrus, a clearly ascertained date. From this period downwards we have the undisputed Canon of Ptolemy and the undoubted era of Nabonassar, extending below our vulgar era. At the point where inspired chronology leaves us, this Canon of undoubted accuracy commences. And thus, the whole arch is spanned. It is by the Canon of Ptolemy that the great prophetical period of seventy weeks is fixed. This Canon places the seventh year of Artaxerxes in the year B.C.457; and ***the accuracy of the Canon is demonstrated by the concurrent agreement of more than twenty eclipses****. The seventy weeks date from the going forth of the decree respecting the restoration of Jerusalem. There were no decrees between the seventh and twentieth years of Artaxerxes. Four hundred and ninety years, beginning with the seventh, must commence in B.C.457, and end in A.D.34. Commencing in the twentieth, they must commence in before B.C.444, and end in A.D.47. As no event occurred in A.D.47 to mark their termination, we cannot reckon from the twentieth; we must, therefore, look to the seventh of Artaxerxes. This date we cannot change from B.C.457 without first demonstrating the inaccuracy of Ptolemy's Canon. To do this, it would be necessary to show that the large number of eclipses by which its accuracy has been repeatedly demonstrated, have not been correctly computed; and such a result would unsettle every chronological date, and leave the settlement of epochs and the adjustment of eras entirely at the mercy of every dreamer, so that chronology would be of no more value than mere guesswork."* (The Advent Review and Sabbath Herald, Dec.23, 1852, p.123)

So now you can see why the command by Artaxerxes in Ezra 7 HAS to be used, and even though we don't need any more confirmation that we are using the right starting point with this command, God's amazing truth gives us even more confirmation. You see, in Daniel 9:25, the angel Gabriel gives two time periods. One period of '7 weeks' and the other period of 'threescore and two weeks'. A little

bit more calculating to do! Seven weeks = 49 years (don't forget the day to year rule). From 457 BC (the second command), 49 years would take us to 408 BC. Is this date significant? Yes it is!! It is the date that the restoration of the city finished! And that is an important point regarding the command by Artaxerxes. The other commands were regarding just the rebuilding of Jerusalem. Artaxerxes' command included **restoration** also of the people, services, judges, etc. Which is the command that the 70 weeks prophecy begins with ... to *"**RESTORE and to build Jerusalem**."*

*Isaiah 1:26 [God's promise] ...'And **I will restore thy judges** as at the first, **and thy counsellors** as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.'*

*Ezra 7:25 [command of Artaxerxes] ...'And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand, **set magistrates and judges**, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and **teach ye** them that know them not.'*

Do you see? This was an important part of restoring Jerusalem and is what was included in the command of Artaxerxes. To restore the judges over the people, so that the law of God could be taught again. The commands from the other kings did **not** include this. So, this is more evidence that the command from Artaxerxes in 457 B.C. is the correct one to start the 70 weeks prophecy. We then have the threescore and two weeks which equates to 434 years. Now if we take 434 from 408 BC (when rebuilding and restoration had finished), we come to 27 AD - Jesus' baptism! Friend, that is the amazing truth of God right there! Praise God!!

Jesus confirms that this time period from Daniels 70 weeks prophecy had been fulfilled by Himself.

*Mark 1:9-15 ...'And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: <u>And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased</u>. And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness. And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him. Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, **THE TIME IS FULFILLED**, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.'* ... The time of the 7 weeks and the threescore and two weeks had been fulfilled. The voice from Heaven was heard and Jesus Christ was revealed as the Messiah - THE SON OF GOD.

Now we still have one week left to account for in these 70 weeks prophecy. This is where a lot of Christians now cut off the last week of this prophecy and place it future to us at the very end times. But as we confirmed earlier, this prophecy is a continuous one. There is **no scripture support** to say we need to cut off the last week and place it somewhere in the future.

What many don't realize is that by cutting off the last "week" of the 70 and placing it in the future, they are attributing the work of Christ on the cross to ANTICHRIST! What abomination, thanks to the Roman Catholic Church and her Jesuits who invented the false futurist interpretation of this prophecy!

*Daniel 9:26-27 ...'And **<u>after</u>** threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut*

off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.'

Did you note the word 'after'? This is important to understand and we will discuss it further down, so make a mental note of it.

The confusion lies in the wording of the above verses. It starts with Christ being 'cut off' through His death on the cross. Then we see mention of the 'people of the prince to come' who would 'destroy the city and sanctuary.' This is a clear reference to the Romans who destroyed Jerusalem in AD70. Then it says .. *'he shall confirm the covenant for one week.'* Now read carefully the above verses 26-27 again. You can see it starts with Christ. Then we get an 'interlude' with mention of the Roman army who would destroy the city, and then it goes back to **Christ. HE is the one mentioned as 'confirming the covenant'**, not a 'future antichrist.' The 'people of the prince' is just an interlude. The verses do NOT carry on speaking of this 'prince', it goes back to Christ. This is the correct way to read the verses.

Notice that the verse says 'he' shall CONFIRM the covenant. It doesn't say that 'he' would MAKE a covenant. It says to 'confirm' THE covenant. Well, there is nothing in God's word that tells us that an antichrist has made any covenant that needs to be 'confirmed.' The word 'confirm' in the original means to 'prevail' or 'strengthen.' So, this covenant in Daniel 9:27 was already in existence. This is key to understand the truth. Now what covenant was already in existence that needed to 'prevail' or be 'strengthened' or 'confirmed'? Luke 1:68-69,72, Acts 3:25, Hebrews 13:20-21 and many more verses say that the only covenant that was to be 'confirmed' or 'strengthened' is the new covenant of God!

Remember the word 'after'? Many wrongly believe that Jesus was 'cut off' on the cross at the end of the 69th week and then attribute the 70th week to antichrist. But if you read verse 26 you will see that it says Jesus was cut off **AFTER** the 69th week. This means the cutting off of Christ did not happen anytime during the 69th week, but AFTER it. Which means the cutting off of Christ happened DURING the 70th week, which is what verse 27 is talking about. Jesus is the one who confirmed the covenant and then in the 'middle' of the 70th week ('AFTER' the 69th) He was sacrificed for our sins and 'caused the sacrifice and oblation to cease.' This is all about Christ, NOT antichrist!

So, after the baptism of Jesus (after the threescore and two weeks, which ended in 27 AD), it says that Messiah shall be 'cut off'. Now those words, cut off means to be killed. This can only point to the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross. Notice in the verse it also says that it was <u>NOT FOR HIMSELF</u> that he was cut off (killed). As we know, Jesus died for us to bare our sins. Now if you take this last week of this 70 week prophecy and put it in the future, then you are denying that it is pointing to the cross of our Saviour, which it clearly is. So, this last week of the 70 weeks prophecy starts at the baptism of Jesus, and in the middle of the week, He would cause the sacrifice and oblation to cease. At the cross, Jesus put an end to the priestly service, which included the sacrifice and offerings of animals for sins.

The middle of 7 years is 3.5 years. If you add 3.5 years to 27 AD, you come to 31 AD. This is the exact year of Jesus sacrifice on the cross of Calvary. The great veil of the temple ripped in two, which symbolized the end of the sacrifice and oblation (offerings).

But Jesus only **'confirmed the covenant' for 3.5 years**. There is 3.5 years left of the 70 weeks of Daniel. After they killed Jesus on the cross, the Jews were given another 3.5 years to end their sin and accept Jesus as their Saviour. What an awesome God we have, who is full of grace! Christ confirmed the covenant for the first 3.5 years, and after His death and resurrection, it was now the job of the apostles to continue preaching the gospel message to the Jews for the last 3.5 years.

Luke 24:46-47 ...'And said unto them, thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, ***beginning at Jerusalem****.'*

Romans 1:16 ...'For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth; ***to the Jew first****, and also to the Greek.'*

Why to the Jews first? Why begin in Jerusalem? Because the Jews still had 3.5 years left to accept the truth of the gospel, which the apostles were now preaching. Beginning at Jerusalem, the apostles were to continue the work of Christ and confirm the new covenant. So, when did the Jews finally reject the gospel message of Christ and when did this 3.5 years come to an end? Let us go back to **Stephen's speech** to the Sanhedrin:

Acts 7:54-57 ...'When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus ***STANDING*** *on the right hand of God, And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man* ***STANDING*** *on the right hand of God. Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord.'*

Stephen had just given a speech about the gospel from the Old Testament scriptures to the Jewish leaders, and notice what happened. The Jewish leaders 'gnashed on him with their teeth.' The truth that Stephen shared to them 'cut to their hearts' and they shut their ears to the truth and were angry with Stephen for the truth he shared. **What happened next?** Stephen sees a vision of Christ **STANDING** at the right hand of God. Do you know what Jesus STANDING meant? Well, the Bible tells us that Jesus went back to heaven to *'****SIT*** *at the right hand of God.'* (Psalm 110:1, Matthew 22:44, Mark 16:19) so why did Stephen see Christ STANDING? If you read Daniel 12:1, we see that 'standing' is a signal of the close of probation. So, Christ, by standing in His vision to Stephen, was signaling the close of probation upon the Jewish nation. Not as individuals, but as a nation. The Jewish leaders were no longer the representatives of God.

The Jews as a nation finally rejected the new covenant message and thus rejected Jesus and this fulfilled the 70 weeks prophecy of Daniel. Paul himself, after becoming a follower of Christ, confirmed this ... *Acts 13:46 ...'Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, it was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you:* ***but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves***

***unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles**.'*

The Jewish nation was no longer to be God's special light to the world. The gospel now goes to the Gentiles. The unfaithful Jews were cut off from the 'olive tree' and the Gentile believers were now 'grafted in.' But isn't it interesting that Jesus told Peter to forgive 'seventy times seven.' *Matthew 18:21-22 ...'Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, **Until seventy times seven**.'* ... How amazing is the Word of God! Jesus confirmed the 70 weeks prophecy. Yes, individual Jews can still turn to Christ for salvation. But as a nation, the 70 weeks prophecy confirms they are no longer God's special chosen people. ALL who are in Christ are now God's special people.

Romans 2:28-29 ...'For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.'

Galatians 3:28-29 ...'There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.'

The 70 weeks prophecy of Daniel confirms Christ as the Messiah and confirms the close of probation upon the Jewish nation. This means that all modern movements to 'restore' Israel as a nation and as God's people is NOT of God. We MUST also learn the truth that probation is soon to close for ALL of humanity. Meaning we MUST SEEK THE LORD WHILE HE MAY BE FOUND.

Christians are now known as The Israel of God

THE GATES OF NEW JERUSALEM **PROVE** THAT GENTILE CHRISTIANS ARE NOW KNOWN AS **THE ISRAEL OF GOD** AND THAT THE 7TH DAY SABBATH IS FOR US TOO



There is a very plain Biblical truth that the majority of churches and professed Christians in this world completely miss. This truth is so clearly spelled out in God's Word that anyone with eyes to see will see it, which is what we will seek to do on this page and share it in a plain, simple way for all to see. Now many churches today teach that the literal nation of Israel is still God's special chosen nation and that there is a distinction between the nation of Israel and Gentile Christians. For instance, the 7th day Sabbath, they say, is only for the Jews, but Gentile Christians do not need to keep the 7th day Sabbath. Thus, they make a clear distinction between Gentile Christians and the nation of Israel. But is this what God does too? No. And we will show you this from the Bible. Now the book of Revelation shares something very interesting regarding this topic, look:

*Revelation 21:10-12 ...'And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, **the holy Jerusalem, descending***

***out of heaven from God**, having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; And had a wall great and high, **and had twelve gates**, and at the gates twelve angels, **and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel**.'*

Do you see? All of the gates to New Jerusalem have the names of the twelve tribes of Israel!

Now how do you think us Gentile Christians are going to enter New Jerusalem? Does the Bible say there are gates for the Jews and another gate for Gentile Christians? No. Revelation doesn't reveal any other way into New Jerusalem apart from those twelve gates. The only way into New Jerusalem is through one of those gates, and what names do the twelve gates bear? The names of the twelve tribes of Israel. So, ALL the redeemed, whether Jew or Gentile will enter into New Jerusalem through one of those gates. There is no 'back entrance' for the Gentile Christians. We ALL pass through those gates. The question is, why will all Gentile Christians pass through a gate bearing the name of a tribe of Israel? It is because we ALL become part of Israel through Jesus Christ.

*Galatians 4:26 ...'But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is **the mother of us all**.'*

Who is Jerusalem above the mother of? **ALL** of the redeemed and we will ALL pass through those gates bearing the names of the tribes of Israel, because that is what we become part of in Christ - Israel. The problem is, most churches and professed Christians don't understand what the name 'Israel' actually signifies. They just apply it to the literal nation of Israel and miss the all-important spiritual application of it. As we know, it was Jacob whom God gave the name 'Israel' to, look:

*Genesis 32:24-28 ...'And **Jacob** was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day. And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him. And he said, let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me. And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob. And he said, **thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but ISRAEL: FOR as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed**.'*

Do you see why Jacob was renamed 'Israel'? Because he OVERCAME his sin against Esau and Prevailed with God. The meaning of the name 'Jacob' is *'supplanter'* and *'deceiver.'* This matched his character as we know from the story of Jacob deceiving Esau and Isaac to gain the birthright. But through his time of trouble when Esau was coming to see him, Jacob 'wrestled' with the angel, repented of his sin and overcame. Thus, his name was changed to 'Israel', which means *'to contend with God and OVERCOME.'*

This also applies to Gentile Christians who overcome through faith in Christ, which is why Jesus' letters to the 7 churches in Revelation all end with a message of overcoming, and which is why we ALL enter the New Jerusalem under the names of the twelve tribes of ISRAEL.

This truth that we all become part of the Israel of God, is so clear from the New Testament. Not Israel of the flesh, but the TRUE Israel of God, as God does not regard the flesh, or of what 'stock' you were born, but rather that you are BORN

AGAIN in the Spirit. Look at the very clear words the apostle Paul spoke regarding this:

*Romans 11:17 ...'And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being **a wild olive tree, wert GRAFTED IN AMONG THEM**, and with them partakes of the root and fatness of the olive tree.'*

*1 Corinthians 12:13 ...'For by one Spirit are we **all baptized into ONE BODY, whether we be Jews or Gentiles**, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.'*

*Galatians 3:28-29 ...'**There is neither Jew nor Greek**, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for **ye are ALL ONE in Christ Jesus**. And if ye be Christ's, **THEN are ye Abraham's seed**, and heirs according to the promise.'*

Could the apostle Paul make it any clearer? No, it could not be clearer than this! We Gentiles are **grafted in among Israel**. We are **baptized into ONE BODY, whether Jew or Gentile**. We are **ALL ONE in Christ Jesus**. And this was God's plan all along. To have one body of people, holy and set apart for Him and the cross of Christ brought this into effect. There is no longer any distinction between Jew and Gentile as Paul so clearly confirmed in Galatians 3 above. Through Christ and faith in His atoning work, we ALL become ONE BODY in Him - the Israel of God. Which is why we ALL pass through the gates to New Jerusalem bearing the names of the 12 tribes of Israel. We are ALL the Israel of God!

Is there any difference between Israel and Christians in God's eyes? No. It is only the world that puts a difference between Israel and Christians due to very faulty theology. Time and time again God called His people "Israel" all throughout the Bible. Matthew 2:6 is just one of many examples. But what did God promise in Hosea 2:23? That *"I will say to them which were not my people, **thou art my people**; and they shall say, thou art my God."* The apostle Peter also confirmed this in 1 Peter 2:10 saying, *"Which in time past were not a people, but are now **the people of God**."* This is speaking of the Gentiles who would become the 'people of God.' And who are the 'people of God'? ISRAEL. Do you see this? Whether Jew or Gentile, in Christ we are THE PEOPLE OF GOD - **Israel**. Which is why we ALL pass through those gates bearing the names of Israel.

John 10:16 ...'And other sheep I have, which are not of THIS FOLD: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be ONE FOLD, and one shepherd.'

What 'fold'? Israel. So, if there was to be 'one-fold', and Gentiles are 'grafted in' among Israel and we all become 'ONE in Christ Jesus', 'baptized into ONE BODY', then what do we ALL become through Christ? ISRAEL! A people who 'contend with God and overcome' through faith! This is what 'Israel' means.

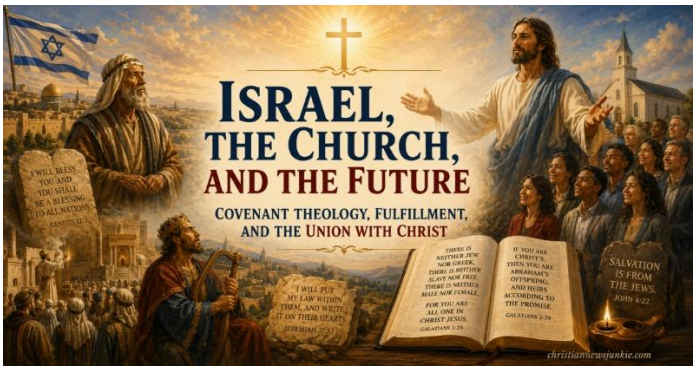
The apostle Paul was a *'Hebrew of Hebrews'* (Philippians 3:5) and yet he knew that simply being a Jew of the flesh meant NOTHING in the eyes of God. Paul told us in Romans 2:11 that *"there is no respect of persons with God."* So much so that there are actually TWO Israel's today. Did you know that? There is the Israel of the flesh which means nothing with God, and there is the TRUE spiritual Israel which means everything to God. Look:

Romans 2:28-29 ...'For **he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly**; neither is that circumcision, which is outward **in the flesh**: But **he is a Jew, which is one inwardly**; and circumcision is that **of the heart, in the spirit**, and not in the letter;

whose praise is not of men, but of God.'

Romans 9:6-8 ...'Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For **they are not all Israel, which are of Israel**: Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, **they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God**: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.'

Wow! Do you see this plain truth? A Jew who is a Jew merely of the flesh, by descent, is NOT a true Jew in God's eyes. Look at what Paul said. "They are not all Israel which are of Israel." In other words, they are not all TRUE spiritual Israel of God which are of the literal nation of Israel. TWO Israels! One of the flesh which is nothing in the sight of God. And one in heart and spirit - those who are truly converted in Christ - which is everything in the sight of God. These are TRUE Israel and this applies to ALL, 'whether Jew or Gentile', for we are 'ALL ONE in Christ Jesus' and 'baptized into ONE BODY.'



This truth that we all become part of the Israel of God, is so clear from the New Testament. Not Israel of the flesh, but the TRUE Israel of God, as God does not regard the flesh, or of what 'stock' you were born, but rather that you are BORN AGAIN in the Spirit.

Chapter 5: Death of a World Ruler



Death of a World Ruler - Part A

SAINT MICHAEL ARCHANGEL - NOVEMBER 3, 2022

Children of Our King and Lord Jesus Christ: As the Envoy of the Most Holy Trinity, I tell you that humanity, immersed in material things, is plunging deeper into that which is immediate and finite.

HUMAN BEINGS HAVE MADE A GOD OF THEMSELVES, OF THEIR MORTAL BODIES, OF THEIR EGO, OF THEIR POSITION IN SOCIETY, MEANING THAT THEY CAN LOSE THEIR SOULS IF THEY DO NOT IMMEDIATELY TAKE THE DECISION TO CHANGE THEIR LIVES COMPLETELY BY MOVING TOWARDS CONVERSION.

You are keeping your eyes on the two countries at war, this being the means by which you are being distracted, downplaying the importance of other countries in conflict. **Keep in mind that there will be the death of a leader in the Balkans, which will immediately lead to war between nations.**

The children of Our Queen and Mother are not analyzing what is hidden behind what is happening at this time: the stage is set for the Third World War.

Poor humanity! The repeated scourging of the Earth at the hands of nature is being hidden beneath scientific concepts, and what has been warned about by Heaven is being called "climate change".

WHAT IS HAPPENING IS LEADING HUMANITY TOWARDS THE FULFILLMENT OF WHAT HAS BEEN FORETOLD.

Great changes will accelerate the appearance of events for the purification of this generation.

Another sign is appearing before you: the moon clothed in red, (1) the color of blood, which you know as the beaver moon. The beaver makes provisions for winter but is threatened by those who pursue it in order to hunt it.

The moon foreshadows humanity's progress toward its purification: It is a harbinger of the imminence of great earthquakes and volcanic eruptions... It is a harbinger of grief in societies that are protesting in most countries... It is a harbinger

of serious armed uprisings intended to overthrow governments... It is a harbinger of the persecution of your brothers and sisters by a godless humanity.

People of Our King and Lord Jesus Christ – a people filled with virtues scorned by man without God. This is a time of grief brought about by the intelligence of man, who has rejected the Holy Trinity and Our Queen and Mother. His spiritual faculties are in decline, preventing humanity from harboring faith and noble sentiments full of love, as commanded by Our King and Lord Jesus Christ.

THIS IS THE ERA OF THE HOLY SPIRIT **FOR THOSE WHO STAND FIRM IN FAITH... (Joel 2,28-29) IT WILL BE A TIME OF WONDERS FOR THOSE WHO WANT TO CONVERT: THIS IS THE MOMENT TO DO SO. NO MATTER HOW INTENSE THE TIMES MAY BE, THEY ARE OPTIMAL FOR PERSONAL CONVERSION.**

The manual for the way is Love. The signpost marked so that you would not go astray is obedience. The meeting point is fraternal love.

You have a Mother who loves you, and She shelters all Her children in Her Immaculate Heart so that they would not be led astray by evil.

Death Regarding a World Leader – Part B

MESSAGE FROM JESUS CHRIST TO HIS BELOVED DAUGHTER LUZ DE MARIA MARCH 27, 2020

A WORLD LEADER (DIFFERENT FROM THE FIRST WORLD LEADER MENTIONED) WILL SUFFER IN THE MIDST OF HIS PEOPLE'S AGITATION; THEY WILL TAKE HIS LIFE, GENERATING CHAOS AND DESTRUCTION. THOSE WHO ARE SEEN AS INVINCIBLE WILL BE OVERCOME AND EVERYTHING WILL BE FULFILLED; SCARCITY AND HUNGER ARE COMING, THE CONFUSION WITHIN MY CHURCH DOES NOT STOP AND THE ECONOMY IS HANGING BY A FINE THREAD THAT WILL BREAK WHEN LEAST EXPECTED. (Who is this world leader, THINK, and you will know, may God have Mercy on all of us.)

Death of a Worldly Ruler - turn of events

Ref: BD No. 4493 of 11/23/1948 taken from book 52

God the Father is speaking: "***When you hear of the death of a worldly ruler you have arrived at the point you can call the beginning of the end.*** Then the world will turn into a place of fire, flames will blaze high, unbridled hatred will rage and humanity will be gripped by horror as it sees no escape from the inevitable peril.

And then I will urge you to speak, for whilst everything is in uproar great calm will take hold of you as you clearly realize that the time of My appearance is drawing near, and thus you proclaim it to those who will listen to you. People see themselves surrounded by enemies on all fronts and are therefore without hope for a peaceful solution. Hence those without faith in the only One Who can help will suffer immense fear.

Consequently, they will only focus on world events. People will anxiously attempt to provide for themselves as they see the approach of great earthly hardship; they will anxiously try to secure worldly goods and prepare for escape even though it seems hopeless to them. Only the faithful remain calm, and then I will use these to encourage their distraught fellow human beings who despair in their unbelief. I attempt to bring Myself close to them once more, I let My servants talk to them and through them I Myself speak words of love and encouragement. I warn them against escape and not just to consider their physical wellbeing; I

demonstrate the futility of their intentions and admonish them to persevere and put their fate in My hands; and thus everything takes its course.

The fire is kindled, and people will not extinguish it anymore, I will put it out Myself by opposing it with other elements, by confronting those Myself who want to tear each other apart. And My voice will sound from above. **The earth will experience a natural disaster which will tear the fighters apart; they will be faced by a power which neither can match. The process will only take hours, but it will create a completely new situation in the world, totally changed conditions and an initially uncontrollable chaos, utmost earthly hardship and unspeakable grief and adversity amongst people**.

Yet you all must endure this, for the end is approaching and many opportunities for purification still need to be created since all people have a shorter lifespan now and need to mature in the shortest possible time. The end is near and as soon as this point is reached you also can, without doubt, soon expect the last day and the Last Judgment, so that what has been proclaimed in Word and Scripture may be fulfilled.

Note: Our Lady made clear to Christina as far back as 1993, and as published in her autobiography, that **if we hear of any kind of war breaking out which involves Russia and China and is precipitated by The United States then the most dire consequences await the world.** Christina was made aware that if this occurred, America's part in it was leading the beginning of a process which others would take over and bring to further depths. Christina, from the knowledge of what has been revealed to her, is suffering greatly because people do not seem to grasp the reality and enormity of the horrors which the third world war will bring to the world. It will not involve only a few countries but all countries - it will truly be a world war.

SAINT MICHAEL ARCHANGEL

Ref: Luz De Maria 20.05.2016

Pray; the Third World War has begun, and you do not recognize it.

The Third World War

Maria Esperanza says that the Asian race will rise up and that is very serious. She is afraid because she tells us that they would like to take over the world. One thinks of China!



The Players

Are we heading for World War Three?

Ref: SkyNews April 16, 2024

Experts give their verdicts:

International allies are counselling restraint after the Iranian barrage against Israel, and Russia continues to make gains in Ukraine. So, are we on the cusp of another World War? Sky News asks experts to weigh in:

In a world that has grown more dangerous in recent years, the nightmare scenario of a Third World War is in the public consciousness.

Earlier this year, UK Defense Secretary Grant Shapps warned the world could be engulfed by wars involving China, Russia, North Korea, and Iran in the next five years, and said we are moving "from a post-war to pre-war world".

The relief felt at the end of the Cold War in the late '80s has been replaced with increasing alarm at Russia's invasion of Ukraine, and there is outcry at the humanitarian catastrophe in Gaza.

Sky News spoke to experts about whether World War Three is a possibility - and if we really are living in a "pre-war world". Here's what they had to say...

AS1 Amber Mayall RAF/PA Wire 'The international order is fraying.'

Hugh Lovatt, senior policy fellow at the European Council on Foreign Relations thinktank :

"The reassuring news is we are not heading towards the Third World War," he says. While there are conflicts in tensions in various theatres - Ukraine, the Middle East, Asia-Pacific - these are all "separate and not connected", according to Mr Lovatt.

"The Gaza war has been going on for six months and is driving regional escalation - Iran's retaliation against Israel is just the latest example of this."

There are implications for the international community, including the UK, for example in terms of the Houthi attacks on Red Sea shipping and the impact that has on global trade.

There is, he says, a risk that British troops become sucked into a conflict in the Middle East.

"We need to see these risks in a certain context which is they do impact the UK but they are not existential risks.

"This is also happening at a time when the international order is fraying, is under considerable strain. This is something that we should be very troubled by."

'More likely now than at any time since the end of the last world war.'

Deborah Haynes, Sky News security and defense editor Given the scale of the turmoil shaking parts of the globe - in particular in Ukraine and the Middle East - the potential for a spark that ignites World War Three already exists.

That does not mean an escalation to global confrontation is inevitable, but it is arguably more likely now than at any time since the end of the last world war.

A decision by Iran to launch an unprecedented barrage of missiles and drones against Israel has just raised the stakes even higher.

Israel has vowed to respond though its allies, including the UK and the US, are urging restraint especially as they helped ensure the vast majority of incoming munitions were blasted out of the sky before they could cause harm on the ground.

Should Israel choose to retaliate, the crisis could yet be contained if its return strike is limited, and any further Iranian response triggered by such an attack is also curbed. But they are two big ifs.

Also, every time even limited military action is taken there is the risk of error or miscalculation that leads to uncontrolled escalation to regional war.

What happens in the Middle East also has a global impact, especially because Iran is backed by Russia and has close ties to China, while Israel's strongest allies, led by the US, are predominately Western nations.

It means the crisis pitches authoritarian states against democracies - just as the concurrent war in Europe does.

Despite vows of Western support, Russia is slowly gaining ground in Ukraine. Western allies are failing to deliver the weapons and ammunition the Ukrainian military needs - leading to an almost inevitable retreat unless the balance of military strength on the ground changes.

Success by Vladimir Putin in Ukraine may embolden the Russian president, whose country is on a "total war" footing, to test the strength of the NATO alliance by invading a member state.

Again, this would create a direct war between authoritarian Moscow, armed by Iran, North Korea and also with assistance from China, against the West's NATO alliance.

Evidence that military force has proved effective against Western powers could further harden China's resolve to make good on a pledge to reunite the island of Taiwan with the mainland even if that means invading.

Such a move could also plunge Asia into conflict, again along the same dividing line of authoritarian states versus democracies.

Dr Luigi Scazzieri, senior research fellow at the Centre for European Reform thinktank

"It depends on your definition of World War Three. A possible conflict between Iran and Israel has the potential to expand into a major military conflagration in the Middle East, with global implications.

"The US would almost certainly be drawn in on Israel's side and other Western countries, including the UK, may do the same to a lesser extent.

"But their involvement would be limited, and this would not be World War Three, not least as Russia can ill-afford to support Iran and because China is unlikely to.

"The impact of such a conflict on Europe would be primarily economic, through further disruption in energy flows and trade.

"The primary pathway to a World War Three scenario remains a direct Western clash with Russia. That scenario will be more likely if Donald Trump wins and undermines NATO, tempting Vladimir Putin into an attack on the Baltics.

"A clash with Russia would also be quite likely if Western forces become involved in supporting Ukraine in frontline combat roles."

Two Countries will join together - Russia and China

Ref: message to Jennifer 5/2/2016 wordsfromjesus.com



Jesus is speaking: "My child, it is an important time to take heed to all that I tell you. Know that the time in which you are in is quickly passing. It is a time that mankind should have heeded to the warning of My Mother yet so many still turn away. Many have become lukewarm and have distanced themselves so far from Me that the light of truth would bring them into their judgment.

My child I am showing you these two countries that will join together to control a great number, they are Russia and China. Your country (USA) My child is in danger of falling into the hands of these two countries. Many are friends with them, and many are enemies with your nation of freedom.

My child, your country will be inundated with great suffering, disease, storms and a financial collapse of historic proportions. I have told you to place things in which I desire of you away because I will multiply all so that you have a table of plenty.

This is a nation that has so greatly offended Me for being the leader of killing My little ones, yet mankind believes there is no repercussions for so willingly turning away from its Creator for I am Jesus.

My children pray, pray at this time and do novenas and fasting. Offer your daily sufferings to Me for if you only knew the full depth of My love for, I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail."

China will send forth it's Army and Russia will join its Enemy

Ref: message to Jennifer 1/1/2011 wordsfromjesus.com



Jesus is speaking: "My child, I ask My children where is your refuge? Is your refuge in worldly pleasures or in My Most Sacred Heart? I spoke to My children of the cold that is going to come forth, but I tell you now about the wind that will come forth and followed will be fire. The winds will come across the plains of America and in the heart of this nation will be an earthquake that will divide this country in a greater way.

China will send forth its army and Russia will join its enemy to seek to rule over this nation of freedom (USA). In the East where this statue of freedom dwells (statue of liberty) the cities will be blackened. In the islands will come forth a mountain that will spring forth disruption in the sea and send forth a wall of water that will cause lands to wash away and a new coastline to form.

The seven continents of the world will be at war as the financial collapse will one by one bring nation upon nation to its knees. Following this cold will be a heat at a time when the world should be sleeping in winter's covering.

Listen My children for it is time to awaken from your slumber for the wind will appear to be changing from every direction that can only come from the hand of My Father. I call you to this time of mercy. I call you to the Eucharist for I am Jesus. I come to prepare you in warning that time is being wasted and your life is precious. Now go forth My children and live-in love, live in peace, live in the truth for then you live in Me. Now go forth for I am Jesus, and My mercy and justice will prevail."

China Will Push Forward Making Greater Presence upon America

Ref: message to Jennifer 8/8/11 wordsfromjesus.com

Jesus is speaking: "My child, I am calling all hearts to be open to the truth for I am Jesus. My children are restless because their hearts and minds seek peace, yet they are searching for peace in the world and peace can only come from your heavenly Father.

Your refuge is coming My children, for it is time to prepare your hearts for the time of My visitation and the way in which you prepare your hearts is through My way of simplification. Too many are consumed by a world that does not free you to take time to pray and fast.

The world consumes you in a way that does not permit you to be silent to let My voice speak. Too many are seeking comfort in a way that is leading them to sin and their souls are not prepared to meet Me. I tell you My children, in love and warning that what is taking place in Africa will spread throughout the world. As the winter winds blow forth the snow will come, and cities and towns will not be seen as a great cold will not cease for a great period of time.

China will push forward making a greater presence upon America as the change of power and currency begins to come forth. It is a time to unite yourselves in prayer with those who strive for holiness.

I will come to those who gather in numbers in My name and bestow My heavenly graces upon them. Now go forth in being My instrument of love and peace for I am Jesus, and all will be done according to My will."

Battle Between Heaven and Hell

Ref: MVET: 7

Jesus says: "Lucifer, in his manifestations, has always tried to imitate God. Just as God gave every Nation its guardian angel, Lucifer gave it its demon. As a various Nations' angels obey one God, so the various Nations' demons obey one Lucifer.

The order given by Lucifer in the present, even to the various demons, does not differ from State to State. It is only one order for all. For this reason, one can understand that Satan's kingdom is not divided and therefore lasts.

This order can be expressed like this: 'Sow horror, hopelessness, errors, so that the peoples, cursing God, may break away from him.

The demons obey and sow horror and hopelessness, wipe out faith, smother hope, destroy charity. On the rubble they sow hatred, lust, atheism. They sow hell, and they succeed because they find the ground already suitable.

My angels too battle to defend whatever Country I have assigned to them, but My angels did not find a suitable ground. Therefore, they come off worse against the infernal enemies. To overcome, my angels should be helped by souls living in the Good and for it, souls living in Me. Some are found, but they are too few compared to those who do not believe, cannot love, do not forgive, do not know how to suffer.

It is opportune to repeat: 'Satan has requested to sift you.' And the sifting proves that corruption is what it was in the times of the flood, worsened by the fact that you have had Christ and His Church, whereas in Noah's time they did not.

I said it and I repeat: 'This is the battle between Heaven and Hell.' You are all nothing but a deceitful screen: Behind your troops, angels and demons are battling. Behind your excuses the real reason is Satan's fight against Christ.

This is one of the first sorting-outs of mankind, which nears its last hour, to separate the harvest of the elect from the harvest of the reprobates. Unfortunately, the harvest of the elect is small compared to the other.

When Christ comes to vanquish His perpetual opponent through His Prophet, He will find few spiritually marked with a cross. In My dearest children, in My real children, there is My mark. I have marked all of you who love Me and whom I love. More than the tiara crowning Him, that sign is divinely a sign on the forehead of My current Peter, in the Pontiff of peace in whom there is no leaven of hatred. More than any halo that sign sparkles on the heads of the victims who fall with Me under Satan's weapons and who are the forerunners of the second coming of Christ.

And the same angels of the smitten churches, who pray, worshiping the knocked-down Hosts, gather the innocent souls whose tears will be soothed in Heaven."

Warning before you see the Cross in the Sky

MESSAGE FROM OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST TO HIS BELOVED DAUGHTER LUZ DE MARIA SEPTEMBER 18, 2017

Jesus is speaking: "DAYS PRIOR TO THE WARNING AND BEFORE YOU SEE MY CROSS IN THE SKY; YOU WILL SEE FOR ONE DAY THROUGHOUT THE PLANET A GREAT SIGN THAT WILL TELL YOU THAT THE WARNING IS ALREADY UPON YOU. YOU WILL SEE A CIRCLE IN THE SKY AND FROM THE CIRCLE A RAY OF LIGHT WILL DESCEND THAT WILL NOT TOUCH ANYONE AND THAT NO ONE WILL BE ABLE TO TOUCH. THIS SIGN IS ONE MORE GRACE FOR YOU THROUGH THE INTERCESSION OF MY MOST HOLY MOTHER."

Cloud Formation in the Sky - Christ's Suffering and Death

Ref: BD 1081 04.09.1939

God the Father is speaking: "God, Lord of heaven and earth, will give you a visible sign to testify of His power and glory This has been preordained since eternity and will be revealed so obviously that you will marvel at this expression of divine omnipotence and love.

Insubstantial though this little cloud in the sky may appear; it nevertheless harbors a life comparable to that comprising your being. And God will guide this life in accordance with His will too and will therefore arrange this cloud-formation with wise intention in such a way that the Lord's suffering and death can be easily recognized, and you will identify the One on the cross Whom the world wants to deny, you will either be seized by horror or shout with joy, depending on whether you reject Him or harbor Him in your heart. The latter will pause in prayer whilst the former, being distant from Jesus Christ, will want to forget this image. And this is what the Lord wants; He wants to give human beings a sign of His mercy and love to assist their faith, to either resurrect faith in Jesus Christ as Savior of the world if they have lost it, or to cause the same to grow into unyielding strength. And humanity will yet again try to disprove this wonder of divine love; it will interpret it as an appearance formed by chance and without meaning and will want to dismiss divine providence.

Yet, defying all human explanation, the formation in the sky will remain unchanged for the entire world to view. And thus, even the people whose opinion prohibits any belief in mystical phenomena will become thoughtful. The time has come when humanity can be offered unusual appearances without coercion into faith, because humanity's thinking has become so dispassionate that they will explain every appearance rationally, i.e., intellectually, no matter how curious it is, denying all spiritual intercession by unknown powers.

And thus, humanity's free will is no longer endangered by such appearances; indeed, scientific explanations are far more acceptable than a statement that the formation is a sign from above. And again, only those who aspire towards God and are living in love will recognize this visible act of the eternal Deity; and therefore, once again, the grace of divine love will be presented to people which only few will recognize as such.

The Lord will briefly stop natural law and precisely this should make the scientist think, but when the desire to recognize pure truth is absent even the stars can leave their usual path and the sun lose its shine, it would not bend the hardened

will of the human being, he would simply try harder to ascertain the laws of nature and thus ultimately deviate further still from true knowledge. Hence this sign, extraordinary as it may be, will indeed be a direct gift of grace but only for someone whose heart recognizes the wonder of the appearance or starts to think about it. However, someone who makes no use of this gift of grace, who coldly views this phenomenon in the sky without any attempt to draw his conclusions, will merely regard it as blind chance of an exceptional nature. His heart is not yet compassionate and therefore not yet receptive for deeper wisdom either."

Warning: Luminous Appearance in the Sky

BD No. 4073 of 06/30/1947 taken from book 50



Jesus is speaking: "Pay heed to the occurrences of the last days. And thus you will soon become aware of changes in nature; you will be able to observe a peculiar power-play, a phenomenon which will make you think, if you regard it with the right attitude towards Me, the Creator, Who also causes these appearances to take place in order to turn all people's attention to Himself. And you will notice that only few people have the right attitude towards Me, that most try to explain everything in a worldly sense and are not especially impressed by extraordinary manifestations. **This luminous sign will show itself during the day, it will be visible in the sky without prior warning and will not permit any other interpretation than a reference to Christ's act of Salvation, because it is in the shape of a cross with the unmistakable face of the Redeemer**. And this luminous phenomenon will give rise to much debate, and now My servants should prepare themselves since this manifestation will be the beginning, it is more or less intended for all people, because it can be seen by all. But how differently it will be regarded and how little it will be understood.

I will cause a visible sign to appear in the sky and yet find very little attention; I will place the work of Salvation before their eyes that they may believe in Jesus Christ and become blessed, but their faith in Him will be as good as gone and will no longer be found or strengthened either, in spite of this luminous appearance. **Because humanity has become too worldly minded and does not want to believe, because they would like to evade all responsibility which they could not do if they had faith in Christ**. And thus, this luminous appearance will again be a sign from heaven, a sign of the last days, for only a few people. Although many will indeed be seized by inner unrest it will soon give way to tense attention which, however, is only due to the appearance as such. They will not believe that it is related to the forthcoming end and will merely mock the believers, who will proclaim these predictions to their fellow human beings so that they can prepare themselves for the end. They will find little belief and yet may not slowdown in their work for My

kingdom, because such opportunities are a special grace for people on earth to reflect and consider the thought of possible intercession by supernatural forces through extraordinary natural phenomena, that the appearance will have been planned by Me to remind people of the end. Science will provide an explanation which will also be accepted, but anyone with spiritual aspiration will recognize Me therein and will cheer and rejoice in view of the imminent end. Because the world will have nothing more to offer him, yet his heart will be full of hope for life after death, and he will long for the last hour which will release him from earthly hardship, as I promised, that I will come in the clouds to take My Own home into My kingdom. He will know that the hour has arrived when earthly tribulations increase, and no more worldly help can be expected. Then I will shorten the days so that My Own will remain faithful and endure to the end."



End of the Battle of Nations - spatial separation

BD No. 3371 of 12/17/1944 taken from book 44

God the Father is speaking: "You will be informed of everything that is beneficial for you if you let yourselves be taught by Me and thus pay heed to My voice which gently yet perceptibly speaks to you within yourselves. Your opinion about the forthcoming sequence of world events is extraordinarily misguided if you believe that one of the opposing powers will emerge victoriously from the struggle, for My will has decided otherwise, given that not the physical well-being but the salvation of souls shall be promoted and this necessitates a complete change of their lives which can only take place once all earthly plans have become null and void and humanity is faced by an extraordinary event which will shock their way of thinking. A normal conclusion to the struggle between nations would not entail a change in their usual life, besides, none of the quarrelling powers are innocent and thus none of the powers are legitimately entitled to victory. Hence, I will thwart people's plans, irrespective of which outcome they assume. I will invalidate everyone's expectations and provide a solution which no one expects, and which is not welcome by anyone either, **for I will end the battle such that it cannot be continued even if people were willing to do so. For I will spatially separate the fighting parties from each other, I**

will let natural obstacles arise which cannot so easily be overcome, and thus I will deprive people of every possibility to continue fighting each other.

And so, the battle of the nations against each other will be brought to a halt, it will not be a decision, it will not be the defeat of one power, but humanity will realize that its power has reached its limit and that the divine Power has to be acknowledged, which is only too distinctly recognizable in this outcome. I will bring about the end and yet severely punish the guilty parties in doing so, for they will realize that they were misled in their certainty of victory, they find themselves weakened and unsuccessful and are confronted by great misery and immense poverty. And this end was announced by Me a long time ago, so that the truth of My Word would thereby be demonstrated to you who still doubt it. I will put a stop to it when people's cruelty has reached its peak, so that the world will realize that there is a God in heaven Who punishes the sin which so evidently comes to light, so that it will realize that it is not people but I Myself who determines the outcome, and this in a different way than people expect. And the hour is not far away. Hence, I reveal Myself to those who believe in My intervention and know My intention, whom I instruct to draw people's attention to it and whom I send as prophets amongst humanity. **For it shall be warned in advance because I will never let such an event come upon people without informing them of it, so that they will sincerely consider their souls and prepare themselves. For no-one knows who will be affected. My intervention will claim countless victims wherever it happens."**

Jesus is speaking: "I will end the battle such that it cannot be continued even if people were willing to do so."



Chapter 6: The Three Days of Darkness – the three years of the Antichrist



The Spiritual Meaning of the Three Days of Darkness

When we study the meaning of the three days of darkness, we should be careful not to take the messages literally, for example, in Genesis 1: The Seven Days of Creation – we know that creation took a lot longer than seven days, in fact, it took millions of years. In essence, the days of creation represent different stages of the creation process. It's the same way with the three days of darkness; in this case, they represent the three stages of the reign of the Antichrist. However, we should only seek the spiritual meaning that can only come from Jesus. Our Lord has revealed many teachings that will give an in-depth meaning to the three days of darkness and how we are to understand this prophecy. Let's begin:

The Three Years Test of Faith – the three days of darkness

Ref: Maria of Divine Mercy June 19, 2014 @ 1:48 pm – from the Mother of Salvation: [Note: The three year test of Faith will begin when the Church is handed over to the Antichrist.]

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "My child, the Miracles commanded by my Eternal Father will be made known soon in all parts of the Earth. These Miracles will defy all human reasoning, scientific knowledge, and experience. The Earth, the sun and the moon will react to produce very ***unusual spectacles,*** and many will know that they could only have been made possible by the Hand of God. These Miracles will happen over a period of *three years,* and they will take place for a reason. They are to help to ignite the faith of humanity so that they will realize that everything is controlled by the Hand of God.

When wicked acts and deeds are perpetrated by man, they can be intercepted by God. The battle between the evil one and God is difficult for people to understand. When injustices take place, they are permitted for different reasons, but the main one stems from the need for ***purification***. This may seem unfair, but this is not for man to understand, until they are given the Gift of Knowledge, which comes from the Holy Spirit. It is when souls are purified that they will begin to realize the way in which God works in order to bring His children into a state where they can recognize Him.

The Miracles I speak of will include great Acts of God, which will involve tragedies which will be averted and seem to have been impossible from a scientific point of view. ***They will also involve great signs in the sky; the movement of the Earth and the colors associated with nature.***

My own involvement with these Miracles will be seen through the signs I will place at my apparition sites around the world. Do not fear these Miracles, as they are a Gift from God. Be thankful for His Mercy; for there is no task too great that He will not take on to ensure that the human race can be awakened so as to accept Him. This is the Will of God, for He loves every one of you."

Note: In this message the Blessed Mother is talking about luminous signs in the heavens (the warning) that will call God's Children to prepare for the coming of the Lord. It also covers the purification of man and earth (the natural event) – the defeat of Satan and his works (the fall of Babylon).

The Three Days of Darkness – Marie-Julie Jahenny



Ref: Marie-Julie Jahenny "The Brenton Stigmatist" **Julie Marie Jahenny** (born 12 February **1850** in Coyault, near Blain, died 4 March **1941**) - French mystic and stigmatist.

Marie-Julie was born on 12th of February 1850 in Blain in the hamlet of Coyault. Daughter of Charles Jahenny and Marie Boya, she was the eldest of five children. From the time of her first Communion, Marie-Julie was strongly attracted to the divine Host of the Tabernacle - and she joyfully complied to the desire of Jesus who said to her, "Stay a little longer with Me."

Marie-Julie Jahenny possesses at this moment the most numerous stigmata that have yet been seen: the five wounds, the crown, the stigmata of the shoulder, of the scourging and of the ropes that tied Our Savior, the stigmata of the ring finger and the epigraphic and figurative stigmata.

She received the five wounds on 21st of March 1873; the crown of thorns on 5th of October, on 25th of November the stigmata of the left shoulder, on 6th of December the stigmata of the extremities of the back, on 12th of January 1874, the stigmata of the wrists appeared representing the ropes which bound the hands of Our Savior and the same day an epigraphic stigmata over the heart, on 14th of January, other stigmata appeared on the ankles, legs and forearms as signs of the scourging; a few days later two stigmatic stripes on the side; on 20th of February, a stigmatic ring on the ring finger of the right hand, a sign of her engagement ; later various inscriptions on her chest ; and on 7th of December 1875, the inscription - O CRUX AVE - with a cross and a flower.

The Three Days of Darkness – the 3-year reign of the Antichrist

The **three days of darkness** also represents the three-year test of faith. ***God the Father is speaking:*** "It will take three complete years for Christianity as a whole to pass its test of faith, to either become strong within itself or to completely abandon its faith in Jesus Christ as Savior of the world. And during these three years a clear separation will be distinctly noticeable because the world and its follower's endeavor to achieve a total separation from faith, whilst the others unite ever more firmly and devote themselves ever more deeply to their Savior and Redeemer. The

Lord is without mercy when His Words and advice are no longer heeded and are ridiculed and laughed at. It is of vital importance to realize that time after time the Lord seeks to approach the human being with love and kindness and that He meets ever more hardened hearts, that His intention always concerns the return of His fallen children and is not understood, thus leaving only one way to soften their hearts, and all clemency and mercy would be in vain, as these are ignored. Human beings can only return to their Creator by way of much grief and distress, even then it has to come from the heart because the Lord takes no notice of empty prayers, and after that there will be another separation which can yet deceive the ignorant in the final hour. A heartfelt sigh towards the Father of infinity suffices to deliver a child from gravest peril. *But those who are not praying in spirit and in truth will call in vain as their call cannot be heard; and thus, there will not be many who acknowledge their relationship with the Father in the last hour, but for the few it will truly be a blessing."* (BD No. 0754 of 01/24/1939 taken from book 16)

• **"Marie-Julie announced that three quarters of the population of the globe will disappear in the last crisis; terrible earthquakes, epidemics of unknown diseases whose ravages would be frightful, terrible famines, inclement weather, cyclones, rising seas that would cause terrifying tidal waves –** this represents the tribulation period that leads up to the reign of the Antichrist**. The last crisis,** represents the reign of the Antichrist**, will be divided in three parts/stages:**

1. **The Three Days of Darkness - First Stage represents Holy Thursday:**

***The first*, long and painful when divine vengeance will be manifested during which the guiltiest will be destroyed. This blow of justice will only irritate them.**

This event will lead to WW III: ***Jesus is speaking***: "The ***darkness of man's soul*** reaches all creation and unleashes great events that cause humanity to live in great tribulation.

Great nations are grouping together in order to create alliances against other nations to invade them, and thus to dominate, among others, the great nation of the north.

The action of one of the great leaders of the world will be silenced and humanity will go into a panic; the opponents will take advantage of this instant to take action. I want you to understand that you are inflicting your own punishment on yourselves, within which are diseases, natural events, man's rebellions against Me and against My Mother.

THE WAR THAT YOU ARE EXPERIENCING IN SILENCE WILL BECOME THE DREADED AND DEFINITIVE THIRD WORLD WAR." MESSAGE FROM OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST TO LUZ DE MARIA JUNE 28, 2019 My Beloved People:

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "Beloved children, evil needs the Third World War to be present in this generation in order to extinguish the greater part of Humanity. Therefore, I call you to be in constant prayer, and that this prayer be in action with the fulfillment of the commandments, especially of the first commandment, and to impart the blessing of knowing my Son to your brothers and sisters." Ref: Luz De Maria April 8, 2018

"The War of the great Superpowers will be in full swing, once you see the Northern Sky alight, with the Super Borealis. This will be your sign to prepare your household, know that the Warning will follow not long after." Ref: Our Lady of Sorrows message NO.750 12/3/ 2017

God the Father is speaking: "I will invalidate everyone's expectations and provide a solution which no-one expects, and which is not welcome by anyone either, *for I will end the battle such that it cannot be continued even if people were willing to do so. For I will spatially separate the fighting parties from each other, I will let natural obstacles arise which cannot so easily be overcome, and thus I will deprive people of every possibility to continue fighting each other.*

And so, the battle of the nations against each other will be brought to a halt, it will not be a decision, it will not be the defeat of one power but humanity will realize that its power has reached its limit and that the divine Power has to be acknowledged, which is only to distinctly recognizable in this outcome. I will bring about the end and yet severely punish the guilty parties in doing so, for they will realize that they were misled by their certainty of victory, they find themselves weakened and unsuccessful and are confronted by great misery and immense poverty. And this end was announced by Me a long time ago, so that the truth of My Word would thereby be demonstrated to you who still doubt it. I will put a stop to it when people's cruelty has reached its peak, so that the world will realize that there is a God in heaven Who punishes the sin which so evidently comes to light, so that it will realize that it is not people but I Myself who determines the outcome, and this in a different way than people expect. And the hour is not far away. Hence, I reveal Myself to those who believe in My intervention and know My intention, whom I instruct to draw people's attention to it and whom I send as prophets amongst humanity. For it shall be warned in advance because *I will never let such an event happen to people without informing them of it*, so that they will sincerely consider their souls and prepare themselves. For no one knows who will be affected. My intervention will claim countless victims wherever it happens." Ref: BD No. 3371 of 12/17/1944 taken from book 44

2. The Three Days of Darkness - Second Stage represents Good Friday:

***The second*, will be shorter but more formidable, more sinister: My Divine Son, seeing that all these blows cannot bring back His people to pardon and mercy — lost souls — will strike again more fearfully... This is the period of the Antichrist which will last for 3 ½ years . . . They are preparing the Antichrist now, for His Grand Entrance.**

God the Father is speaking: My dearest daughter, the world must prepare for the arrival of the greatest enemy of humanity since My children were placed on this Earth.

The Antichrist is now ready to reveal himself and his plan is this. *He will wait until wars rage everywhere.* Then he will step in and create a false peace in the state of Israel by joining them with Palestine in an unlikely alliance. Everyone will lavish praise on him. He will not stop there, for he will move at a pace which will astonish many and he will negotiate peace agreements with many war-torn nations. Again, he will be praised and then be admired, with an extraordinary devotion from billions all over the world.

Then all will seem well. Very soon he will become involved with philanthropy, and he will link up with the main world banks to create a new, powerful, financial institution. Many businesses and political leaders will become embroiled with his many plans. Soon a new monstrosity will be created, in the name of kick-starting the world's economy. This will be the new Babylon, the center of all

power, from which the world's elite and rich will trade. It will be seen to be the source of great news, so that people will benefit in every way from jobs to the homes they live in and to the food they feed their families with.

All glory will surround the Antichrist. Then he will, along with the false prophet, create a global partnership, which will be presented as the greatest humanitarian initiative. The world will applaud this new Babylon, and everyone will clamor to try and gain even just a tiny foothold within its center.

The new Babylon, all will be told, is to glorify the great one, to promote the environment, to embrace mother earth and to rid the world of poverty from the riches, which will pour from its vile mouth. *When this takes place, the Hand of My intervention will turn the world on its axis.*

I Am not going to stand by without warning My children of the consequences of embracing this abomination, created in the depths of Hell and inflicted upon humanity. My great signs will be given to show all those who embrace and accept this insult in My Holy Name." MESSAGE FROM OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST TO LUZ DE MARIA JUNE 28, 2019 My Beloved People:

Jesus is speaking: "In the final battle for souls, Satan and his cohorts have taken up position against God's two witnesses. This has taken many years to orchestrate, but God's children must know who the two witnesses are first, before they understand how the plan has been devised.

The enemy has now taken up position in My Church. He does this as the enemy hidden inside a **Trojan horse** (see my article on the Trojan horse that explains how the enemies of God have entered into His Church). The enemy – and remember there are many and they all pay homage to the beast – has also taken root in the Middle East. The real target is Israel, home to the second witness.

The two witnesses are the Christians and the House of Israel. Christianity is the first target, because it came from Me. Israel is the second target, because I was born a Jew, and it is the land of the chosen people of God – home to Jerusalem.

It is no accident that Satan wants to destroy these two, because he hates them and, by wiping out all traces of them, he is making the greatest statement – that he is above God. How these two witnesses will suffer in the Name of God. They will not die but will appear to be bereft of all life.

The Sacraments will be the first to be destroyed – then the Mass – then the Bible and all traces of God's Words. During these times, many will fight to proclaim the Word of God. It will be during these times that My Graces will be poured everywhere, through the Power of the Holy Spirit, so that God is never forgotten.

So many cannot see this wicked plan, so carefully concealed, but which is unfolding before your eyes, as foretold. Holy Scripture never lies. *My Word is the Truth. The Truth is your lifeline towards salvation.* If you accept the lies, given to you in My Church, by those who do not come in My Name, then you will fall into great darkness and you will be devoured by such wickedness, that should you partake in such occult practices – presented to you in My Name – you will be lost to Me.

If this Message strikes fear in your souls, then know that it is My intention not to hide anything from you, which could destroy you. All that is important is that you remain true to My Teachings and pray for My Protection. When you surrender to Me, your Jesus and ask Me to guide you, all will be well.

I will keep you within My Protection – all those of you, who do not deviate from the Truth." Ref: MDM - Sunday, July 21st, 2013

God the Father is speaking: "My Will, will be done. Nothing can, nor will, stop the Final Covenant where My Son will Reign in Peace from being fulfilled." Ref: MDM Wednesday, August 7th, 2013

3. The Three Days of darkness - Third Stage represents Holy Saturday:

The third stage, **everything must be lost from top to bottom. That, my dear children, is when Saint Michael the Archangel, who is waiting orders from Heaven, will descend with his armies to fight with my good children, THE TRUE AND GOOD CHILD REX OF VICTORY...**

Jesus is speaking: "The archangel (Michael) who defeated Lucifer, and who watches over My Kingdom and its children, is the one who will rise as a heavenly sign in the *last time*. (The *last time* refers to a short period of time at the end of the 3 ½ year reign of the Antichrist) This shall be the time when Israel is joined again to the Rome of Christ: there no longer will be the two branches of God's people, the one blessed and the other cursed for its deicide; there shall be only one tree trunk known as *of Christ*, because it will be alive in Me." Ref: Ref: MV ET: 114

Chapter 7: The Sixth Trumpet - The Reign of the Antichrist Begins



There Shall Arise a King - Daniel 9:23-25

When sinners have reached their measure, there shall arise a king, impudent and skilled in intrigue. He shall be strong and powerful, bring about fearful ruin, and succeed in his undertaking. He shall destroy powerful peoples; his cunning shall be against the holy ones; his treacherous conduct shall succeed. He shall be proud of heart and destroy many by *stealth*. But when he rises against the prince of princes, he shall be broken without a hand being raised.

The Antichrist is now Ready to Reveal Himself

Ref: MDM Wednesday, August 7th, 2013

God the Father is speaking: My dearest daughter, the world must prepare for the arrival of the greatest enemy of humanity since My children were placed on this Earth.

The Antichrist is now ready to reveal himself and his plan is this. *He will wait until wars rage everywhere.* Then he will step in and create a false peace in the state of Israel by joining them with Palestine in an unlikely alliance. Everyone will lavish praise on him. He will not stop there, for he will move at a pace which will astonish many and he will negotiate peace agreements in many war-torn nations. Again, he will be praised and then be admired, with an extraordinary devotion by billions all over the world.

Then all will seem well. Very soon he will become involved with philanthropy and he will link up with the main world banks to create a new, powerful, financial institution. Many businesses and political leaders will become embroiled with his many plans. Soon a new monstrosity will be created, in the name of kick-starting the world's economy. This will be the new Babylon, the center of all power, from which the world's elite and rich will trade. It will be seen to be the source of great news, so that people will benefit in every way from jobs to the homes they live in and to the food they feed their families with.

All glory will surround the Antichrist. Then he will, along with the false prophet, create a global partnership, which will be presented as the greatest humanitarian initiative. The world will applaud this new Babylon, and everyone will clamor to try and gain even just a tiny foothold within its center.

The new Babylon, all will be told, is to glorify the great one, to promote the environment, to embrace mother earth and to rid the world of poverty from the riches, which will pour from its vile mouth.

When this takes place, the Hand of My intervention will turn the world on its axis. I Am not going to stand by without warning My children of the consequences of embracing this abomination, created in the depths of Hell and inflicted upon humanity. My great signs will be given to show all those who embrace and accept this insult in My Holy Name.

I will shake the world and it will tilt. No man will be able to ignore My intervention. Then I will throw fire upon one third of the Earth. Soon, famine will be seen, but not by My Hand – it will be by the deliberate contamination of the Earth by the Antichrist. As he and his cohorts inflict wickedness upon unsuspecting people in many nations, I will strike back.

While this suffering will be hard to endure, have no fear, children, for it will be short. My Love is great for all of you, but My Justice is swift and My punishment great.

You must not accept what is brought before you. When you see the man of peace, the Antichrist, receive accolades and awards for his great works in war-torn countries; know that My Intervention is close.

You must remain in union with My Son, Jesus Christ, at all times and pray that the Sacraments will be made available to you by loyal priests and clergy during the times of trials which lie before you.

My Will, will be done. Nothing can, nor will, stop the Final Covenant where My Son will Reign in Peace from being fulfilled."

Emergence of the Antichrist - After the Natural Disaster

BD No. 8734 of 01/24/1964 taken from book 92

Jesus is speaking: "Not much time will pass before My adversary assumes his last dominion on this earth. But prior to this I will still speak with a voice of thunder, so that a few may still find their way to Me in utmost adversity, who then will remain faithful to Me because My obvious help enabled them to recognize Me and who therefore will not let go of their faith in Me again. Yet there will only be a few and therefore My adversary will wield great power, for the extensive natural disaster will cause people such severe hardship that they will join anyone who promises his help to end their misery. And one person will do so, he will win everyone over for himself who has not handed himself over to Me, for My Own will keep away from him, being mindful of My admonitions and warnings that the great battle of faith is about to happen, which will be incited by My adversary. Worldly people, however, will cheer him, for he will know how to dazzle them, and he will accomplish things which will make them inclined to believe in a supernatural power.... And precisely the fact that all unbelievers accept him as ruler and saviour from their earthly hardship proves that My adversary himself is involved, that he, as My adversary, avails himself of an earthly shell in order to be able to have a free hand. And you, who belong to My Own, will ask yourselves why I put up with this dominion of his and won't bring him down.... It is his last great campaign on this earth which will also bring about the ultimate end, he will instigate the flare up of

the last battle in which you will have to prove yourselves, because it is the last decision before I come Myself to save My Own.

The earlier natural disaster had evoked a greater will to live in people, and anyone who had survived will try to acquire worldly goods again by any means, to attain earthly prosperity, and this striving will be supported by My adversary, who thus will find a huge number of followers. And he indeed knows how to deceive people about his true nature, they will see in him someone endowed with extraordinary strength, whom they unreservedly trust and give the right to issue instructions which they blindly obey.... And he will have so many supporters that the small flock of devout people, who recognize him and his true colors, will be unable to defend themselves from his attacks, but precisely because of this they will recognize him, that he wants to eradicate people's faith in Jesus Christ, that he wants to occupy the highest throne himself and have people worship him.... And so they will, because he will achieve true works of wonder with his remaining power. And you will know him when he appears, but first the world will be plunged into fear by the magnitude of a natural disaster.... through which I will reveal Myself to people....

And directly afterwards, he will appear and promise help and improvement from this enormous chaos; He will find many followers because people are ready for their downfall or they would recognize him and appeal to Me for protection from him and his machinations.... Not much time will pass before he appears, who at first will emerge under the cover of piety and yet very soon divulge his true nature. People, however, will be easily deluded and he will have a simple game with them.... They effortlessly relinquish their faith in a God because they were hard hit by the natural event and are willing to place My greatest enemy and opponent onto the highest throne, who embodies himself and his characteristics in a human being in order to set the final course of action on this earth in motion: to wage open battle against Me and My Own, against all faith and all justice.... For only his supporters will be provided by him with the means to live, whilst My Own will be threatened with death.... yet he shall find His Lord in Me as soon as his time is up, and for the sake of My Own I will shorten this time.... I Myself will come to save them from greatest adversity and his dominion will end; he, together with his followers, will be bound again for a long time.... And a new era of peace and harmony will start again.... where love shall reign and My adversary's activity will be prevented.... as it is proclaimed in Word and Scripture....

The Antichrist will be from the East, not the West

Ref: MariaDivineMercy (MDM) April 26, 2013



Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved daughter, the world is being prepared for the entrance of the antichrist. He has been groomed by a number of powerful political forces to make his grand entrance.

The Antichrist will be from the East, not the West, but will be loved, honored and revered by both and in every corner of the Earth. It will start as follows.

The Antichrist will quickly bring about, with the help of the enemies of God, a war between two nations headed by two stubborn and powerful leaders. These wars will escalate and then will spill into other countries. When the threat becomes so serious that it begins to affect the most powerful nations, then peace negotiations will begin.

Out of nowhere will step the beast. And with a skill that will impress the world, he will bring to an end the wars. He will have a powerful voice. He will be highly intelligent and will create an impressive charismatic image. His handsome good looks, charm, and sense of humor will be like a powerful hypnotic magnet. He will draw great praise from well-known world leaders and the media, and he will become a celebrity. His demeanor will appeal to business leaders, who will see him as being instrumental in creating wealth, as the economies will begin to grow.

So special will the Antichrist appear that nations will clamor over themselves to encourage him to visit their countries. He will be loved and will copy the last detail, every moment of My Mission, when I walked the Earth. Preaching of the importance of love, peace and the importance of unity among nations, he will be seen to create great wonders, wherever he goes. This is not a man like any other.

This is not a man like any other charismatic figurehead. His star will shine and glitter, like no other before him. He will be seen as a figurehead of the one world humanitarian religion. The so-called success of this abomination will be attributed to him. Everyone will drop at his feet. Images of his face will be everywhere. He will be seen with the heads of many religious denominations. It will soon be said that people will be healed spontaneously in his presence. Through the power of Satan, he will be able to create acts, which will shock many and these will be deemed to be miraculous.

By then, to the ignorant, he will be seen as the Messiah. He will then hint that he has been sent by God to save the world. Many, including those in the world who do not accept My Existence, will be persuaded that this man is the Son of man, Jesus Christ. Those who honor, obey what he asks of them, and who adore him, will be infested with such evil that their souls will be sucked into a vacuum, out of which they will find it impossible to extradite themselves.

Those who know the Truth of My Teachings will recognize the deceit, which is placed before the human race, and they will withstand this abomination. Those who say they know God, and are practicing Christians, will fail to understand My Promise to return. When I come back it will be to Judge. I will never walk the Earth a second time. For all their knowledge of My Teachings they do not understand what I said. I now remind them. I will not walk in the flesh. Any man, who says he is I, is a liar."

They are Preparing the Antichrist now, for His Grand Entrance

Ref: MDM - Sunday, July 21st, 2013

Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved daughter, I have an important Message for the world, including those who believe in Me, those who don't, those who may not believe in My Father, as well as those who do not accept that all things come from Me.

When the beast plotted against Me, he created a diabolical plan for the end times, which is designed to fool the world with the greatest lie, in order that he can take them with him into the fires of Hell.



Know that I have already revealed to the world this plan, but there is one secret that needs to be revealed, so that you understand the Truth. As with any battle, the enemy takes up position and this is usually planned very carefully, so that it is done in secret, lest the target knows where his enemies stand.

In this, the final battle for souls, Satan and his cohorts have taken up position against God's two witnesses. This has taken many years to orchestrate, but God's children must know who the two witnesses are first, before they understand how the plan has been devised.

The enemy has now taken up position in My Church. He does this as the enemy hidden inside a **Trojan horse**. The enemy – and remember there are many and they all pay homage to the beast – has also taken root in the Middle East. The real target is Israel, home to the second witness.

The two witnesses are the Christians and the House of Israel. Christianity is the first target, because it came from Me. Israel is the second target, because I was born a Jew and it is the land of the chosen people of God – home to Jerusalem.

It is no accident that Satan wants to destroy these two, because he hates them and, by wiping out all traces of them, he is making the greatest statement – that he is above God. How these two witnesses will suffer in the Name of God. They will not die but will appear to be bereft of all life.

The Sacraments will be the first to be destroyed – then the Mass – then the Bible and all traces of God's Words. During these times, many will fight to proclaim the Word of God. It will be during these times that My Graces will be poured everywhere, through the Power of the Holy Spirit, so that God is never forgotten.

Very soon the Antichrist will make himself known as the man of peace, who will create the most ambitious peace plan in the Middle East.

They are preparing the antichrist now, for his grand entrance. Meanwhile, the diabolical plan to deceive the innocents, by teaching them lies in My Name, continues. To those of you who will not accept the Truth, know that these times are upon you. If you cannot accept the Truth now, if you truly love Me, then I will give you the Graces to discern.

So many cannot see this wicked plan, so carefully concealed, but which is unfolding before your eyes, as foretold. Holy Scripture never lies. My Word is the Truth. The Truth is your lifeline towards salvation. If you accept the lies, given to you in My Church, by those who do not come in My Name, then you will fall into great darkness and you will be devoured by such wickedness, that should you partake in such occult practices – presented to you in My Name – you will be lost to Me.

Very soon, when the false peace is created, plans will commence to annihilate the Jews. While the beast savages Israel, the false prophet will discard

My Presence and deceive not just Catholics, but all Christians, all religions, in order to idolize the beast under the guise of the One World Religion.

If this Message strikes fear in your souls, then know that it is My intention not to hide anything from you, which could destroy you. All that is important is that you remain true to My Teachings and pray for My Protection. When you surrender to Me, your Jesus and ask Me to guide you, all will be well.

I will keep you within My Protection – all those of you, who do not deviate from the Truth."

Antichrist – Sign for the End

BD No. 3672 of 01/31/1946 taken from book 46

God the Father is speaking: "The spirit of the Antichrist has been in the world since Jesus Christ accomplished His act of Salvation. He has constantly attempted to undermine His act, he has always and forever fought Jesus' followers, he has always and forever driven people into heartlessness, thus he has actively opposed Christ's will and teaching on earth, partly by means of spiritually confusing people's thoughts and partly, in human appearance, clothed in a gown of knowledge and intelligence. The teaching of Jesus Christ was always opposed by a human teaching which aimed to weaken it, thus it was antichristian, and this has always been Satan's work, the work of forces from below which intended to cause people's desertion from God or to obstruct their way to Him. And this antichristian activity is steadily on the increase and will be blatantly self-evident before the end. Satan himself will be active on earth in human form, the Antichrist in person, whose activity will be extremely ominous for the whole of the human race. For he will initiate laws which aim to eradicate spiritually minded thoughts, which will prevent all spiritual endeavor and intend to entirely secularize people. And this will be the last work of the one who fights against God, for he will be transgressing the limit of his authority, which is relentlessly punished by God. The change of worldly events will be rapid; extensive worldly changes will occur in short succession, and a ruling power will come to the fore by wanting to direct the state of affairs of all nations and, instead of order, will cause utter disorder. For his regulations will first and foremost apply to the suppression of all faith. He will find many supporters on earth, and that will be the sign for the End. For people won't resist it but will almost unanimously profess and celebrate him as a hero and victor whose goal they acknowledge and consequently also support.

And this will be the start of the most difficult time for believers. It will seem incomprehensible to them what is going on in the world, it will seem incomprehensible to them that God's love and patience allow His most sacred name to be slandered and ridiculed and Jesus Christ's followers to be ostracized and pursued in a most brutal way. Yet they penetrate the truth of the divine Word ever more, which has predicted all this, and thus they also faithfully commit themselves to God's guidance. The Antichrist rages in a most frightening way, he dazzles people by the actions he implements with support of strength from below. Satan himself works through him as the opposing spirit of the One Who works in the living creations of love and faith, in people, who love God above all else and firmly believe in Him and thus have to suffer great adversities due to God's opponent. People will pay homage to him, they will erect altars, they will proclaim him as the Messiah

bringing salvation to them, for he will achieve feats which will impress people, yet they will not be works of love but mere activities of arrogance and craving for power. He will work as a human being, try to explain his strength as human strength and oppose and deny everything that is divine, that points to and testifies of God. And his willpower will be rock hard. He will give orders, and anyone resisting his command will be destroyed by him. He will seek to prohibit all teachings of Christ, all knowledge of Him and His act of Salvation, he will try to drag everything through the mud and regally reward those who assist him in his quest against Christ, just as he, full of hatred, will also take actions against His followers.

The Antichrist's stature will be recognizable by its external good looks, by his physical strength, for Satan conceals himself so as not to be recognized for who he is. And his extraordinary abilities will draw humanity's attention to him; there will be no end of admiration. He will reside on earth in external splendor and grandeur, in contrast to Jesus Christ Who lived inconspicuously amongst his brothers, devoid of all earthly possessions with a love-filled heart for his fellow human beings. But the Antichrist's heart will be callous and unemotional towards all worldly hardship and yet humanity will jubilantly applaud him, blinded by his external brilliance and strength. He will appear suddenly and unexpected at a time of utmost earthly adversity and, with strong hands, promise relief, seize power and authority without meeting any resistance, because people only pay attention to the harsh conditions on earth and ignore this hero's spirit, who will want to distinguish himself and, with the help of like-minded people, elevate himself as a ruler. And then the end will be near. For the resulting battle of faith will be the prelude to the entire work of destruction of earth. It will only last a short time but with such intensity that it will require extremely strong faith as not to succumb.

Yet once again God Himself will confront His adversary. For He is in spirit amongst those who fight on His behalf, and the Antichrist runs in vain against the bastion of faith, and he will fall from his throne into the mire of damnation. His government will not last long but will cause unspeakable misery amongst the whole of humanity which will predominantly support him and abandon all faith in God, which will believe his earthly implementations and will thus finally also share the damnation, for it will be subject to God's adversary and therefore also share his fate. And this will be the End. *Jesus Christ will remain victorious, and His church will continue to exist for all eternity*."

Antichrist - Battle of Faith

BD No. 6758 of 02/10/1957 taken from book 72

God the Father is speaking: "The closer the end, the fiercer will the battle between light and darkness rage. However, you will not experience the full horror of the battle until it turns against My followers, when it is planned to banish the faith in Me in Jesus Christ, when the act of Salvation will become My adversary's target, when people will be demanded to openly confess their faith and brutally forced to renounce it. Only then will the hardship and adversity start, the time I have promised My Own I will shorten. And then My adversary's fury will become obvious, for people will lose their inhibitions, nothing will hold them back because they will be incited by Satan and shall completely submit to his will. *Let it be said that there is not much time until this battle of faith, but that it will be preceded by an immense*

crisis on earth which, however, will come from a different source. It is My will that it shall fall upon people so that they can already prove or even strengthen their faith. Precisely this crisis, which will be inflicted on humanity through a *natural disaster of huge proportions*, will be used by many people as a reason to already take action against the faith, because now more than ever they will doubt a God and Creator Who Himself destroys what He has created. However, anyone who knows the truth will also have a correct explanation for everything, and then he can inform his fellow human beings of this truth too. Then the ensuing battle of faith can even result in a strong faith in them, which subsequently will withstand all the threats the believers will be exposed to.

However, the fact that most people will no longer have a living faith is My adversary's doing, who therefore will not cease to work against Me and the truth, and he will be far more successful with people than the representatives of the pure truth, the true representatives of Christ's teaching. For they rarely will be believed, but My adversary can offer people what he wants, it will be accepted. And that is why it will already have to be clarified in advance; everyone will have to openly and freely declare whether they are for or against Me. Everyone will have to make this decision within himself during the coming time of need which comes upon earth due to My will, for when I speak through the forces of nature everyone will have to choose: to call upon Me for help or to entirely isolate himself from Me, which is the same as turning to My adversary. Following this, however, the decision has to be taken again publicly: when it will be demanded of you humans in the last battle of faith on this earth to testify of Me in Jesus Christ or to deny Me. But then you, who were instructed in the truth by Me Myself, will know that the end has come. Then you will know that I will shorten the days for the sake of My Own, that I will come Myself to help them and release them from their suffering, that I will gather them from this earth and take them to a place of peace, before I carry out the work of destruction, which will mean the end of all created beings on this earth.

If only you would believe what I have announced to you time and again, the conditions on earth should prove My adversary's rage to you already, because he knows that he is running out of time. And the fact that he is raging, and the earth is populated by his own kind can be recognized by all of you and should make you think. Every day is still a blessing for people, for even the most depraved person still has the opportunity to change and gain faith in Me before the end, because I will try everything to still snatch souls from My adversary before the end. And anyone with faith in Me will be blessed, but the unbelievers will have to share the fate of him whom they followed voluntarily. And you will not go short, even if everything you need to live will be taken away from you. As soon as you believe that I Myself will take care of you, who are persecuted for My name's sake, my adversary's measures need not frighten you. For what they take away from you, you will receive from Me again, although in a different form, but you will not need to starve for I Myself will satisfy your hunger. For 'behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your Heavenly Father feed them.

Remember these Words, remember that He Who created everything will truly also be able to maintain what He has created, and that He will surely do so when His Own suffer adversity. But the time will come when people will try to force you with most brutal measures to forsake your faith, and anyone of weak faith will not

be able to endure these measures. Severe tests of faith will be imposed on you, but I want to prepare you precisely for this time, then you will be able to be a shining example to your fellow human beings, you will be able to demonstrate to them what a firm faith can accomplish: that you live despite the fact that everything you need to live will have been taken away from you.

Seek always only the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and everything else will be added to you. And this promise will then be visibly fulfilled on My Own, on those who stand up for Me and My name before the world, who do not fear the earthly power because they feel safe under My protection. And only then will it become evident who has a living faith, and there will only be few. Then the structures which were built on sand, which were not built on the rock of faith on which I built My church, will collapse too. It will be a difficult time which no-one would be able to survive had I not conveyed the truth to earth in advance, which is an explanation of everything, and which alone can result in a strong faith. But error will not give anyone the strength to persevere, and only where there is love, can strength of faith also be found.

An extraordinary person will offer himself as a visible cover to My adversary, and this person will then instigate the last conflict on earth. Pay attention to this and you will know that the hour of the end is very near. But also pay attention to My messengers from above who will appear at the same time in order to guide you with their light, which you should follow. Pay attention to all of those who spiritedly announce My Word and join them, so that the small flock will stay together, so that they can constantly get light and their faith can steadily grow stronger. But to all these I promise My protection, My Fatherly care and My blessing.

They need not fear to fall prey to this brutal power, for I Myself will come to get them as soon as My adversary goes too far, as soon as even My Own are threatened by grave danger. For this reason, I will shorten the days, so that My Own will be able to endure and not weaken in view of the measures of persecution. But since I can still see a possibility to save individual souls, I will also hold My hands protectively over those who represent Me before the world, so that the former can gain strength from them, so that a Power will be recognized which is stronger than earthly power. And therefore, I will also take extraordinary care of My Own, and despite adverse measures they will survive physically and spiritually. And all this will happen soon. What you cannot suspect today will happen then, but that is why already I draw your attention to it, and you, who are taught by Me, also know why it will happen.

The spiritual hardship on earth is evident to you as well, and by the signs of the time you will be able to identify the time on the world's clock. But once this battle of faith flares up you need only expect a very short time, because everything will take place especially fast. For the man chosen by My adversary as cover will not have a long lifespan, and his regime on earth will not last long. He will be recognizable by his supernatural abilities, for he will be exceptionally endowed by My adversary, and that is why he will work for him and his plans. And even if the whole world pays homage to him, you will recognize and see through him.

But then you will have to be very careful and should not deliberately endanger yourselves due to excessive zeal. Then you will have to be as cunning as serpents and as gentle as doves. But when the decision is demanded of you, then

you must stand your ground and firmly trust in Me and My help, for no matter how powerful people are, they cannot match My might and a wisp of breath from Me would suffice to destroy them. And thus, I will also call a stop to it when the hour has come. I will bring those to Me who are in utmost earthly distress but place the oppressors themselves into chains, for the time will be up, a period of redemption will come to an end and a new era will begin."

Antichrist - Brutal Laws

BD No. 4429 of 09/07/1948 taken from book 52



God the Father is speaking: "A visible power will control you which will refuse to acknowledge an invisible Power. And this power will provoke your last test of faith, for it will be fighting against Me and will also want to educate you into becoming My adversaries. And this is why you will require your entire strength of faith in order to resist it. Many will bow down under the scepter of the ruler promising them golden mountains but will demand the surrender of all faith in return, of all spiritual knowledge, the acknowledgement of his power and sovereignty and the denial of an eternal Creator, of a loving and righteous God, Who will call people to account one day for their will, thoughts and actions. And thus, he will oppose Me, and although the last battle will not last long it will be very difficult for My believers because they will be placed under inhuman pressure which will make professing Christ incredibly difficult for them. Yet the knowledge of the pure truth, My obvious help and the hope of My coming and life in paradise on the new earth will give you the strength to persevere and to defy every onslaught on part of the worldly authority. You have My Word that I will not let you remain in adversity; you can be firmly convinced of that. I know My Own and will support every one of them if only they rely on Me, if only they believe in Me. But the one who will come will dazzle people with his intellectual sharpness, his comprehensive knowledge, with his easy-going conduct towards other rulers, and they all will grant him the right of organizational activities with the ultimate goal of displacing all spiritual schools of thought.

He will try to portray spiritual striving as the wrongly applied energy of life, which should be used for the construction and improvement of earthly requirements. And he will find followers everywhere, who will acknowledge him and likewise proceed against all spiritual work. And thus, My servants on earth will have a difficult time. At first the intention will be to take all means which enable you to be spiritually active away from you, but you will also be individually persecuted and will have to give account to the earthly authorities about your convictions and activities. Furthermore, you will also be plunged into earthly hardship as a result of laws which seem, and indeed are, extraordinarily hard and brutal for the believer if I was not going to manifestly stand by you and sustain you by spiritual means. And you will feel My obvious help, you will sense that I Am with you and know the hardship of every individual person which I will remedy when the time is right. The Antichrist will come and with him all the signs of the approaching end. For as soon as the battle of faith commences you can be certain that the end will not be long in

coming, because the battle of faith will be waged with such severity and so brutally that I Myself will have to come in order to rescue My Own from deepest distress and lift them up into the realm of peace. And then the last Judgment will happen, and My adversary's power will be broken for a long time."

The Antichrist's Scourge

BD No. 4728 of 08/29/1949 taken from book 54

God the Father is speaking: "The Antichrist's scourge will be wielded harshly over all who profess Me, just as it was wielded over Me before My crucifixion as a human being. Yet I will repel it from My Own, I will seize it Myself and instead let it affect those who are enslaved by Satan. His raging will certainly be sorely felt in the ranks of My Own, yet as long as they are covered by the *shield of faith,* he will be unable to cause them much harm, for once again I will safeguard them against anything that is done to My Own. However, they recognize the reign of the Antichrist and that the end and with it their hour of deliverance will soon have come, and this knowledge gives them the strength which lets them endure anything. You will not have a peaceful time for much longer, hour after hour and day after day trickle away and the time My spirit has announced to you comes ever closer. Earth is facing a powerful tremor with indescribable consequences. And even if you doubt, you cannot stop it anymore and soon will have to make a decision for or against Me. This decision will be demanded by the one who opposes Me and who will continue to oppose Me for an endless time to come.

He will arrive prior to Me and appear on this earth, and he will take possession of someone who wholeheartedly belongs to him, i.e., he will express himself in all his power and strength through the latter. People will join him in droves, they will admire him and voluntarily submit themselves to him, they will be dependent on him because he exerts his influence on them as a human being and impresses them with his words and actions. He will be successful because they will all surrender to him of their own accord, and thus he will wield great power and use it against Me, against all of those who believe in Me and profess Me. He will fight against Me and thus also wage the battle against My Own, who will nevertheless remain loyal to Me until the end. The time of the Antichrist has come and accordingly he will soon make an appearance, and then you will know that the end is near. For he will only reign for a short time, and because he knows that he won't have much time left anymore, he will open hell and release all that is evil which will cooperate with him in a shocking manner. Yet the hour of his fall into the abyss has been determined since the start, and so it will come to pass as is proclaimed in Word and Scripture."

As long as you are covered by the *shield of faith,* he will be unable to cause you much harm, for once again I will safeguard you against anything that is done to My Own.



The Earth's Last Hour

BD No. 8071 of 01/02/1962 taken from book 85

Jesus is speaking: "And the last hour of the world's clock comes constantly closer. These Words don't mean much to you humans for you don't believe that you are so close to the end. And for your sake I cannot give you compelling evidence of this for your fear would render you incapable of fulfilling your earthly task. And thus, you may or may not believe it, and your nature will be in accordance with this unbelief when the hour has come. For My plan has been determined for eternity, and profound love for My living creations made Me decide on this plan in all wisdom and will also determine Me to bring it to fruition because the time is fulfilled. My Nature is forever unchanging, and what I once foresaw as being necessary and successful for the beings which are still separated from Me I will also carry out and not allow people to make Me change My plan, since it was based on humanity's will which I have eternally foreseen as no longer capable of change on this earth. I do not plan and act arbitrarily, but immeasurable love and wisdom determine Me in everything that happens. Hence there is no reason why I should refrain from implementing My eternal plan of Salvation, for I can see every situation clearly and therefore know that nothing will be gained by changing or deferring My plan of Salvation.

You humans must bear in mind that you truly have had enough time at your disposal and yet those of you who do not believe in Me have not changed. Even if you had far more time at your disposal you would still not change, hence a postponement of the end would be completely ineffective and pointless and would even put My Own at risk of falling prey to My adversary as well if I do not constrain him as it is intended. You really ought to grant Me supreme wisdom and profoundest love, then you will no longer appeal to Me for preventing the end of this earth, then you will expect the coming time with complete trust in My love which shall protect everyone who wants to belong to Me and which will truly also use its might when My Own need help in any adversity. Even if you humans don't want to believe that your time is nearing its end you should at least consider the possibility that you suddenly will be recalled from earth; for you know that you cannot prolong your own life and that you don't know when your last day will come. Just consider that you cannot stop death and think what will happen to your soul, which is immortal, which is your real Self whose fate you decide yourself during your earthly life. But you do not even believe in your soul's continuing existence, and as a result of your unbelief you are in serious trouble for it will not stop Me from carrying out what is proclaimed in Word and Scripture. For the time is fulfilled and every day is still a blessing which you can use if only you are of good will.

However, don't put your hope in false prophets who deny an end, who believe that they can change My mind, for they do not speak in My name but are the instruments of the one who wants to keep you in spiritual darkness and who therefore wants people to believe that they have unlimited time. People would rather believe these false prophets and only ever seek fulfillment by enjoying a good life but fail to consider their souls whose existence they doubt or deny. And it will come to pass as it was foretold. I Myself will come in the clouds in order to fetch My Own before the work of destruction of the old earth begins. Not one stone will remain on the other, for the earth will have to be renewed. A new earth will arise, a

paradise-like creation which will accept all immature spiritual beings again which were released at the destruction of the old earth and require new forms once more in order to continue to mature fully. And this new earth will be inhabited by those who had remained true to Me until the end. For they will have reached the degree of maturity which allows them to enter the sphere of light and therefore they will also be allowed to inhabit the paradise which will truly be the same state of beatitude for them as if they had entered My spiritual kingdom without their physical shell. Yet they shall serve Me as the root of the new human race.

A new period of Salvation can only start with spiritually mature human beings who will also help all still constrained spirits within their environment to speedily achieve maturity, who have such a heartfelt bond with Me that they will also teach love to their children and children's children and bear witness to their God and Creator's glory, and thus the release from the form can progress quickly because I will dwell amongst them in the living Jesus. Because all people who will then inhabit the new earth will also entrust themselves to their divine Saviour and Redeemer Jesus Christ and in awareness of the original sin also consciously take the path to Him and therefore all resistance will have been broken, for then every person will consciously take the path of return to Me so that I Myself can be present to him since his great love for Me will allow it. Hence this will be the thousand-year kingdom in which the victory over Satan will be evident, for he cannot and will not oppress anyone anymore since all have entirely freed themselves from him and achieved the return to Me, leaving him unable to enter My kingdom until even this blissful time will gradually change again, until people once again show an inclination towards matter and thereby release the chains of My adversary, who is lord over matter, and his influence markedly manifests itself again. Yet before this time comes to pass many souls will have entered My kingdom in a completely redeemed state. I will have been able to reap a good harvest, and then the battle with My adversary for the souls will start again. Yet I will be victorious and time and again wrest souls from him and reduce his follows who represent his power. And time and again he will contribute towards the fact that the redemption of the fallen spiritual will continue. For I will never surrender what is Mine, even if it takes eternities, one day it will return to Me and then remain united with Me forever."

The 144,000 Sealed - Revelation 7:1-10



Then I saw another angel come up from the East, holding the seal of the living God. He cried out in a loud voice to the four angels who were given power to damage the land and the sea, 'Do not damage the land or the sea or the trees until we put the seal on the foreheads of the servants of our God.' I heard the number the number those who had been marked with the seal, one hundred and forty-four thousand marked from every tribe of the Israelites: twelve thousand from each tribe.

To understand the meaning of the 144,000 Sealed we need to start with the death of Abraham: The death of Abraham in Genesis 25:8 signaled a change in the

course of direction God would take with His people. The Bible turns to Abraham's son, Isaac. From Isaac comes Jacob. Jacob produces twelve sons: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Zebulun, Issachar, Dan, Gad, Asher, Naphtali, Joseph and Benjamin. They are the ancestors of the tribes of Israel, and the ones for whom the tribes are named. These are the children of the promise. One must keep in mind the formation of these tribes took place over the course of hundreds of years.

The tribes were divided into two groups, 10 to the north and 2 to the south. The kings of the northern kingdom of Israel are uniformly bad, permitting the worship of other gods and failing to enforce the worship of God alone, and so God eventually allows them to be conquered and dispersed among the peoples of the earth; in their place strangers settle the northern land. To the south: In Judah some kings are good and enforce the worship of God alone, but many are bad and permit other gods, even in the Temple itself, and at length God allows Judah to fall to her enemies, the people taken into captivity in Babylon, the land left empty and desolate, and the Temple itself destroyed. . .

Although the Jews were to be the first recipients of Christianity, they failed to accept it and the Gentiles took their place. Is this fact an echo of the principles repeated over and over again in the Old Testament to the elder son being 'the son of the blessing' of proving unworthy and being supplanted by a young sibling. Perhaps it would be more correct to say that the pattern in the Old Testament was but a foreshadowing of the ultimate expression of the principal that the ultimate blessing of salvation history, the New Covenant brought by the Jewish Messiah, Jesus, was rejected by the eldest son, the Jews, who were entitled to it by right, and thus passed on to the younger, the Gentiles.

It was the hour of Justice. Justice for Israel, no longer worthy of being the People of God! Another people had to be elected in their place: the *Christian people*.

The Old Law was fulfilled by Christ, which meant an end to Judaism: the New Law was about to begin.

"The Passover we celebrate brings salvation to the whole human race beginning with the first man, who together with all others is saved and given life.

In an imperfect and transitory way, the types and images of the past prefigured the perfect and eternal reality which has now been revealed.

Christ, who sacrificed himself for us, is the father of the world to come. He puts an end to our former life, and through the regenerating waters of baptism in which we imitate his death and resurrection, gives us the beginning of a new life. The knowledge that Christ is the Passover lamb who was sacrificed for us should make us regard the moment of his immolation as the beginning of our own lives. As far as we are concerned, Christ's immolation on our behalf takes place when we become aware of this and understand the life conferred on us by this sacrifice. Having once understood it, we should enter upon this new life with eagerness and never return to the old one, which is now at an end. As Scripture says: *We have died to sin - how then can we continue to live in it*?" The Liturgy of the Hours Vol. II: 644

144,000 Sealed refers to the Elect, the servants of God that are marked with the seal on their forehead (Rev 7:1-8) who's roots stem from the Old Testament to the New Testament. In the Old Testament it refers to the 12 sons of Jacob. The 12,000 from each tribe refers to the large number of followers that have become children of the promise. (12 x12,000 =144,000 should not be taken as a literal

number) In Chapter 10 of Genesis - **God continued to speak to Abraham: "My covenant with you is this: you are to become the father of a host of nations. No longer shall you be called Abram; your name shall be Abraham, for I am making you the father of a host of nations. I will render you exceedingly fertile; I will make nations of you; kings shall stem from you. I will maintain my covenant with you and your descendants after you throughout the ages as an everlasting pact, to be your God and the God of your descendants after you. I will give to you and to your descendants after you the land in which you are now staying, the whole land of Canaan, as a permanent possession; and I will be their God."** These are the children of the promise.

In the New Testament, (Rev 7:1-10) the number 144,000 Sealed (think of the 144,000 Sealed as a name not a number) represents: millions of people from every nation, race, people, and tongue throughout the world that are marked with the seal of Christ given at the baptism of the Spirit, and will enter into the Kingdom of God, the New Jerusalem, where all will be transformed into the Light of Christ. Now, His people will finally be one with Christ.

Those Marked with the Sign of Christ

MVET: 40

Jesus says: "In the horror you are going through, you cry out: 'Time has come! It can't get any worse awful! In a loud voice you call on the end to free you. The guilty call on it: scowling and cursing as always. The good call on it, unable to see Evil Triumph over Good anymore.

Peace, My elect! A little longer and I will come. The sum total of sacrifice necessary to justify the creation of mankind and the Sacrifice of the Son of God is not yet complete. The deployment of My troops is not yet finished, the angels of the Sign have not yet put the glorious seal on all the foreheads of those who have deserved to be selected for glory.

The disgrace of the earth is such that its smoke, little different from that arising from Satan's dwelling, rises to the foot of God's throne, with sacrilegious onslaught. Before the apparition of My glory, east and west must be purified to be worthy of the appearing of My Face.

There are incense that purifies and oil that consecrates the great, boundless alter where the last Mass will be celebrated by me, the eternal Pontiff, served at the altar by all the saints that heaven and earth will have at that hour. *Those incense and oil are the prayers and sufferings of my saints, those dear to my heart, those already marked with My signs, the blessed Cross, before the angels of the Sign mark them.* It is on the earth that the sign is engraved, and it is your will that engraves it. *Then the angels fill it with white-hot gold which cannot be removed, and which make your forehead shine like the sun in My Paradise*.

Great is today's horror, My beloved ones, but how much, how terrible, much more it must still increase to be the Horror of the end times! If it truly seems that wormwood has been mixed to the bread, wine, and sleep of people, much, terribly much more wormwood must still drip into your waters, onto your tables, onto your poor beds before you have reached the total bitterness that will be the mate of the last days of this race created by Love, saved by Love, and which has prostituted itself to Hatred.

Cain roamed all over the land for having killed in innocent blood, infected with original sin. He found no one who could pull him out of the torment of remembering, because God's sign was on him for his punishment. He procreated in bitterness and in bitterness lived and saw others live, and in bitterness he died. What then shouldn't the human race suffer, for having killed in fact, and killing in desire the absolutely innocent Blood which saved it? Accordingly, you are to think that these are the warning signs, *but it is not yet the hour."*

The Mark on the Forehead and the Hand

MMP: 410



The Blessed Mother is speaking: "These are the times when the followers of him who opposes himself to Christ are being signed with his mark on the forehead and on the hand.

The mark on the forehead and on the hand is an expression of a total dependency on the part of those who are designated by this sign. The sign indicates him who is an enemy of Christ, that is to say, the sign of the Antichrist. In his mark, which is stamped, signifies the complete belonging of the person thus marked to the army of him who is opposed to Christ and to fight against his divine and royal dominion.

The mark is imprinted on the forehead and on the hand: The forehead indicates the intellect, because the mind is the seat of the human reason. The hand expresses human activity, because it is with his hands that man acts and works. Nevertheless, it is the person who is marked with the mark of the Antichrist in his intellect and in his will.

He who allows himself to be signed with *the mark on his forehead* is led to accept the doctrine of the denial of God, of the rejection of his Law, and of atheism which, in these times, is more and more diffused and advertised. And thus he is driven to follow the ideologies in mode today and to make of himself a propagator of all the errors.

He who allows himself to be signed with *the mark on his hand* is obliged to act in an autonomous manner and independently of God, ordering his own activities to the quest of a purely material and terrestrial good. Thus, he withdraws his action from the design of the Father, who wants to illumine it and sustain it by his divine providence, from the love of the Son, who makes human toil a precious means for one's own redemption and sanctification, from the power of the Spirit, who acts everywhere to renew interiorly every creature.

He who is signed with *the mark on his hand* and works for himself alone, to accumulate material goods, to make money his god, and he becomes a victim of materialism.

He who is signed with the mark on his hand works solely for the gratification of his own senses, for the quest of well-being and pleasure, for the granting of full satisfaction to all his passions, especially that of impurity, and he becomes a victim of hedonism.

He who is signed with the mark on his hand makes up his own self the center of all his actions, looks upon others as objects to be used and to be exploited for his own advantage, and he becomes a victim of unbridled egoism and of lovelessness.

If my Adversary is signing, with his mark, all his followers, the time has come when I also, your heavenly Leader, am signing, with my motherly seal, all those who have consecrated themselves to my Immaculate Heart and have formed part of my army.

I am imprinting *my seal on your foreheads* with the most holy sign of the Cross of my Son Jesus. Thus, I am opening the human intellect to receive his divine word, to love it, and to live it. I am leading you to entrust yourselves completely to Jesus who has revealed it to you. And I am making of you today courageous witnesses of faith. Against those signed on the forehead with the blasphemous mark, I am supporting my children signed with the Cross of Jesus Christ.

And then I am directing all your activities to the perfect glorification of the Most Holy Trinity. For this, I am imprinting upon your hands my seal, which is the sign of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. With the sign of the Father, your human activity becomes directed towards a perfect cooperation with the plans of his divine providence, which still today arranges all things for your good. With the sign of the Son, all your actions become profoundly inserted into the mystery of his divine redemption. With the sign of the Holy Spirit, everything you do becomes open to his powerful force for sanctification, which breathes everywhere like a powerful fire, to renew from its foundation the whole world.

My beloved children allow yourselves all to be signed on the forehead and on the hand with my motherly seal, on this day when, gathered with love about my cradle, you celebrate the feast of the earthly birth of your heavenly mother." (September 8th)



Millions of people from every nation, race, people, and tongue throughout the world that are marked with the seal of Christ given at the baptism of the Spirit, and will enter into the Kingdom of God, the New Jerusalem, where all will be transformed into the Light of Christ. Now, His people will finally be one with Christ.

The Glorious Cross of Dozule

Ref: Conchiglia Jan 27th, 2007



Jesus is speaking: "Scientist who study the cosmos know things they do not tell you. The Powerful consult among themselves leaving Humanity at the mercy of events which is why God intervenes to save His children scattered in the world. God is the salvation of the poor, the simple, and the humble who as children trust Him. And while the Powerful are protecting themselves from upcoming events, here Mary clothed as ***Our Lady of Guadalupe*** miraculously shows Humanity, her face, her whole Image, her Attire. Royal Attire covered with stars. Cosmic Map given to the humble where the constellation appears to be as in heaven as is on Earth. The Starry Mantle of Mary is a valuable 'map' upon which you need to study further, to draw 'cosmic knowledge' and not only spiritual.

Mary, in the advocacy of Our Lady of Guadalupe, is the Lady of the Apocalypse. The Lady of Revelation that intervenes and aids. Mary is the help given to the 'clean of heart' who with Faith believe and love God. Upon her Mantle you can read and decipher what will happen in the heavens that will involve the Earth for this reason, the message given at Dozule is important for all Humanity.

The Glorious Cross of Dozule that the Church should have and has not yet erected had to be the 'spatial shield' for the men of God, for the men of Faith as opposed to the 'spatial shield' built by the hands of men who are not of God and are without Faith. The Dozule Crosses of Love are 'small spatial shields' around the world. Crosses erected by Faith, that will protect those who have Faith 'in God and in the means He has chosen.' The Dozule Cross of Love is the help that God gives to the poor, to the simple, to the humble, and those who do not have the means to protect themselves as do the Powerful.

But who are the Powerful? They are men who have risen to Power in every area aided by the devil. They are men outside and demons inside who know and do not say concealing too many things to the 'little ones.' Believing they can 'save the flesh' plotting while hiding their initiatives and their actions. But it will not be so. They shall perish in the flesh because they are already perished in the spirit and the Soul. They are skins 'empty of God.' Sacks full of air that becomes flabby and neither memory nor trace of them will remain as a sign of their defeat."

Chapter 8: Opening Your Spirit to the Seven Vices

Ref: MV Vol4:37



"Peter asks: Master, why did the unclean spirit offer so much resistance? What does it mean?

Jesus is speaking: Listen to me. Some people give themselves to Satan by opening a door to one capital vice. Some give themselves twice, some three times, some seven times. When one has opened his spirit to the seven vices, then a complete spirit enters him. Satan, the black prince, enters.

How could that man, still young, be possessed by Satan?

Oh! My friends! Do you know along which path Satan comes? Generally, three are the beaten paths, and one is never missing. Three: sensuality, money, pride of spirit. Sensuality is the one which is always present. Courier of the other concupiscence's, it passes spreading its poison and everything flourishes with satanic flowering. That is why I say to you: 'Be the masters of your flesh.' Let that control be the beginning of everything else, as that slavery is the beginning of everything else. The man enslaved by lust, becomes thief, swindler, cruel, murderer, in order to serve his mistress. The very thirst for power is also related to the flesh. Do you not think so? It is so. Meditate on that and you will see whether I am mistaken. It was through the flesh that Satan entered man and through the flesh he goes back into man, and he is happy if he can do so. He, one and sevenfold, enters with proliferation of his legions of minor demons." . . .

He knows that He has not much Time Left

BD No. 5572 of 01/09/1953 taken from book 61

God the Father is speaking: "The present time is very much influenced by My adversary, although it doesn't mean that I withhold My might, My love and mercy. Yet people themselves grant him more power through their will, their attitude, their actions and words. Hence, they distance themselves ever more from Me and are unable to feel My emanation of love, which could release them from My adversary's influence. It is the time of the end, the time of which it is written he knoweth that he hath but a short time. And this is why he rages particularly conspicuously and yet will not be recognized by people. And My adversary fights especially vehemently where people quite clearly strive for Me. This should always be an explanation for you when the spiritual aspirants come into conflict with themselves or their environment. Spiritual aspiration, that is, looking towards Me, is an abomination to My adversary, it fills him with hatred and a fury of annihilation, it inspires him to carry out the most shameful plans and the consequences can clearly be felt amongst My Own, amongst those who loyally want to serve Me, amongst those who receive

light and shall spread it throughout the world. For he will interfere with his deceptive light, the light from above irritates him and he tries to extinguish it. He fights for every soul he is at risk of losing, and since the majority of people follow him voluntarily every soul which recognizes and detaches itself from him makes him very angry.

This sign of the times is understandable to the person who knows the reason and purpose for bringing this earthly period to an end, who knows about the battle between light and darkness and the approaching end. And the closer it gets to it the more vehemently will he rage and cause confusion amongst My Own, for he uses every trick, every lie, he makes unscrupulous use of all weapons even if they result in the death of the soul he fights for. He will appear wearing a mask and will often be difficult to detect, he will also turn up in the midst of My Own and deceive all those who allow themselves to be deceived by his disguise. And I will not stop him, for he has power and strength until the end of this world and can put it to the test, yet to the same extent I, too, Am on hand with My gifts of grace which, if they are used, will ensure victory over him on the day of Judgment. What has been proclaimed to you humans long in advance has to come true. And this includes the raging of Satan in the last days before the end. But there is always a path for all of you which will lead out of the confusion; there will always be a refuge for you to which you can hasten whenever you are in peril. Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Bring all your suffering, your anxious questions, your fears and problems, your considerations to Me. I Am always available to you, I want to help you and give you strength if you are weak, I want to lead you out of the tribulation of your souls. Anyone who seriously seeks Me need not be afraid to fall into My adversary's hands, since I Am already present to someone who desires Me.

Just a little time longer and the flame ignited by My adversary in order to conceal himself in this blaze will flare-up high; his time is not over quite yet, thus he will still work to the utmost extent, and he will make good use of this time. All the same, it will come to an end when it is My will. For I truly reign over heaven and earth, over the good and the bad world of the spirit and nothing can happen without My will or My permission. And it is My will that he shall be bound for a thousand years, that his power and control over the human race will be taken away from him for a period of time; it is My will that people shall live in peace one day, that those who have proven themselves to be My Own will be released from his domination; it is My will that My Own shall be victorious over him, thus I will not abandon them even in times of fiercest battle, I will always be present and not allow you to be pressed by him above and beyond your strength. I only ever want to be allowed to be present to you, that is, you should always continue to love despite all temptations from his side, because then I Myself can be with you and he will have to retreat from you, whom he then will have lost to Me for good."

Manifestation of Satan - Summary

The first major manifestation of Satan, as an angel of light, was when he appeared to Mohammed. This event resulted in a religion that denies the Divinity of Christ. This religion is called Islam and was formed in the year 666 and has spread throughout the world. Islam has nearly a billion members and is growing at a very rapid rate to prepare itself for a world-wide Jihad.

The second major manifestation of Satan, as an angel of light, was when he appeared to Martin Luther. The work of Satan in this period of history, is the division of the Church and the consequent formation of new and numerous Christian sects, which gradually become driven to a more and more extensive loss of the true faith in the word of God.

The third manifestation of Satan, as an angel of light, is *Freemasonry*, assisted by its ecclesiastical form, will succeed in its great design: that of setting up an idol to put in the place of Christ and of his Church: A false christ and a false church. Joseph Smith, the founder of the Mormon Religion - Latter Day Saints, mentions in the Mormon D&C: that the angel of light appeared to him and said "only The Mormon Religion is pleasing to God and that Both Catholic and Protestants are nothing less than the 'whore of Babylon' whom the Lord denounces, as having corrupted all the earth by their fornications and wickedness. And any person who shall be so wicked as to receive a holy ordinance of the gospel from the ministers of any of these apostate churches will be sent to hell with them." **Mormons at the highest level believe that humans are co-eternal with God and have the potential of becoming gods themselves.** Isn't this exactly what Adam and Eve's plan was - to become gods themselves? And we know how that turned out.

Note: "This third manifestation of Satan will open the door to the Antichrist. When that event happens, we have thus arrived at the peak of the purification, of the great tribulation and of the apostasy. The apostasy will be, as of then, generalized because almost all will follow the false christ and the false church. Then the door will be opened for the appearance of the man or of the very person *of the Antichrist, who will claim to be god himself*!"
Ref: Fr. Gobbie, MMP

The Antichrist's Influence before the End

BD No. 5606 of 02/19/1953 taken from book 61



God the Father is speaking: "The influence of the Antichrist will also hasten the end, for then the hardship of My Own will reach its highest peak and necessitates My coming in order to put an end to this adversity. My adversary's only objective is to dethrone Me and put himself onto the throne, that is, to completely destroy people's faith in a God and Creator of eternity in order to be esteemed higher himself, in order to be venerated and feared like God. He does not want to own people's love, only their submission, he wants to control

everything and thus be supreme ruler. As long as people still have faith, as long as they acknowledge a Power above themselves to Which they will have to give account one day they will not yield to the one who demands something from them that is God-opposing. And therefore, the adversary will proceed against this Power by trying to eradicate the belief in Me, and this by brutal means which will make it difficult for My Own to remain faithful to Me. Yet the strength to persevere will be provided to them by Me in abundance. I will so visibly reveal Myself to them that their faith will become increasingly stronger, that they will accept all detriment in the realization that I alone can give and take and will truly repay what is inflicted upon them on earth.

The Antichrist's endeavor is to stamp out the Christian teaching, to prevent all knowledge about Jesus Christ as Son of God and Redeemer of the world. He openly declares war on Me. And that is his end. My adversary will embody himself in a person who is totally enslaved by him, i.e., he completely owns his soul and at first deceives people with all kinds of proceedings and favors which will guarantee him the support of large crowds. And his speeches and activities will be a mask which conceals the most evil frame of mind. He will be a master in knowing how to hide arrogance, lies and greed for profit, yet his lack of love will soon expose him, that is, only in the eyes of My Own, for towards his followers he feigns sympathy for all suffering which he, however, does not try to alleviate but only contributes towards increasing these afflictions. The believer will recognize him, for he badly has to suffer under his rule, yet anyone who complies with him, who openly renounces Me, will be treated by him like a friend and be worldly honored and respected. And so there will soon emerge two parties, the majority will follow him and only a small flock will remain faithful to Me in their attitude and actions. And these will constantly be at risk, because My adversary urges people to cause them harm wherever possible. The Antichrist will reward such actions against My Own in order to even make the last believers, who still offer resistance to him, desert Me.

This will be the start of a time of bitter distress for My Own and yet it will be bearable because they will be allowed to receive an exceptional gift of grace, because I will show Myself where people are in danger of weakening. I know each individual person's will and attitude towards Me, and I will truly not let My adversary gain the upper hand over his soul. Besides, the end is near and My believers are faithfully devoted to Me in their hearts, therefore I can show Myself to them beyond the law in order to grant them strength. And many people will get to see Me, and then no power on earth will be able to destroy their faith in Me. Then they will also joyfully give up their life if I require it. But I will put an end to My adversary's cruel game. When he believes himself to have won, I will come in the clouds and judge the living and the dead. I will fetch My Own before I accomplish the act of destruction of the earth and all its inhabitants. Prior to this the adversity will be immense, yet My love will save you and My might will place into chains the one who opposes Me, because his time is complete."

You Humans are Approaching the End

BD No. 7935 of 07/05/1961 taken from book 83

Jesus is speaking: "A period of Salvation comes to an end, for the time is fulfilled. My plan of Salvation has been predetermined for eternity and will be

carried out as decided by My love and wisdom. However, you humans cannot judge what the conclusion of an epoch of Salvation means, for you will never be able to envisage that a transformation on this earth will take place which will destroy all creatures, in which all living beings, all life, will be dissolved and wiped out. As no parallel has ever been experienced by humanity before, it does not believe that the earth is approaching its end. You humans are facing inconceivable happenings, but you will not attach the right significance to any of them since you are ignorant of the seriousness of your situation. You are approaching the end. What you see around yourselves, what exists and can be perceived by you, will cease to exist. Everything will be destroyed, and even you yourselves will fall prey to this destruction if you do not belong to My Own, whom My power and My will shall lead away, as I have proclaimed, whom I will lift up to heaven before the eyes of their fellow human beings because they belong to Me and I can and want to transfer them to the new earth once the work of transformation has taken place. The time is fulfilled. For the duration of every period of Salvation is limited, even if it is so infinitely long that you humans no longer know its beginning and thus also deem an end impossible. The fact that you now must experience this end is only based on your own will, on your soul's past and present opposition towards Me, otherwise it would be unable to go astray, that is, it would not have to fear the banishment into the abyss.

Only your resistance determines your destiny, your fate after the end of this earth, for as soon as you abandon it you will turn to Me and then you will also belong to My Own, whom I want to save before the end arrives. Everything related to an 'end of the old earth' is incomprehensible to those of you who have no spiritual bond whatsoever, and you will never believe that the time has come when every individual person has to make a decision for life or death. You will have to make the decision; no-one can be spared from it. And you should not assume that you are safe, that the end of this 'creation work earth' is yet to take a long time. The end will come sooner than you think, precisely because the time is fulfilled. And I Myself Am steadfast in My Nature, I Am steadfast in My reign and activity, and I Am steadfast in My Word. And so, what I have told you must also come to pass, that My plan will be implemented when the time has come. And the fact that it has come can be seen by the many signs which I brought to your attention, which I pointed out every time I mentioned the end of this earth. He who has ears to hear, let him hear. He who has eyes to see, let him see. But you humans do not want to hear and see. And thus, I cannot reveal Myself more plainly in order to compel you into believing. But My warnings will not stop until the day has come. And blessed are those who believe My Word, who live their life in accordance with this belief and unite themselves with Me in love and trust. For they will be saved for time and eternity, I will take care of them in every earthly and spiritual adversity, and never again will they have to fear an end because *I will remove them before the hour of horror and will indeed allow them to observe the process of destruction,* but only in order to let them recognize My might and magnificence and to testify to them on the new earth, where all suffering will be over and where they will be allowed to experience the happiness of paradise. The *time is fulfilled*, and it will come to pass as it has been proclaimed, for My Word is and forever will remain truth."

The Earth's Last Hour

BD No. 8071 of 01/02/1962 taken from book 85

Not one stone will remain on the other, for the earth will have to be renewed.



God the Father is speaking: "And the last hour of the world's clock comes constantly closer. These Words don't mean much to you humans for you don't believe that you are so close to the end. And for your sake I cannot give you compelling evidence of this for your fear would render you incapable of fulfilling your earthly task. And thus, you may or may not believe it, and your nature will be in accordance with this unbelief when the hour has come. For My plan has been determined for eternity, and profound love for My living creations made Me decide on this plan in all wisdom and will also determine Me to bring it to fruition because the time is fulfilled. My Nature is forever unchanging, and what I once foresaw as being necessary and successful for the beings which are still separated from Me I will also carry out and not allow people to make Me change My plan, since it was based on humanity's will which I have eternally foreseen as no longer capable of change on this earth. I do not plan and act arbitrarily, but immeasurable love and wisdom determine Me in everything that happens. Hence there is no reason why I should refrain from implementing My eternal plan of Salvation, for I can see every situation clearly and therefore know that nothing will be gained by changing or deferring My plan of Salvation.

You humans must bear in mind that you truly have had enough time at your disposal and yet those of you who do not believe in Me have not changed. Even if you had far more time at your disposal you would still not change, hence a postponement of the end would be completely ineffective and pointless and would even put My Own at risk of falling prey to My adversary as well if I do not constrain him as it is intended. You really ought to grant Me supreme wisdom and profoundest love, then you will no longer appeal to Me for preventing the end of this earth, then you will expect the coming time with complete trust in My love which shall protect everyone who wants to belong to Me and which will truly also use its might when My Own need help in any adversity. Even if you humans don't want to believe that your time is nearing its end you should at least consider the possibility that you suddenly will be recalled from earth; for you know that you cannot prolong your own life and that you don't know when your last day will come. Just consider that you cannot stop death and think what will happen to your soul, which is immortal, which is your real Self whose fate you decide yourself during your earthly life. But you do not even believe in your soul's continuing existence, and as a result of your unbelief you are in serious trouble for it will not stop Me from carrying out what is proclaimed in Word and Scripture. For the time is fulfilled and every day is still a blessing which you can use if only you are of good will.

However, don't put your hope in false prophets who deny an end, who believe that they can change My mind, for they do not speak in My name but are the instruments of the one who wants to keep you in spiritual darkness and who therefore wants people to believe that they have unlimited time. People would rather believe in these false prophets and only ever seek fulfillment by enjoying a good life but fail to consider their souls whose existence they doubt or deny. And it will come to pass as it was foretold. I Myself will come in the clouds in order to fetch My Own before the work of destruction of the old earth begins. Not one stone will remain on the other, for the earth will have to be renewed. A new earth will arise, a paradise-like creation which will accept all immature spiritual beings again which were released at the destruction of the old earth and require new forms once more in order to continue to mature fully. And this new earth will be inhabited by those who had remained true to Me until the end. For they will have reached the degree of maturity which allows them to enter the sphere of light and therefore they will also be allowed to inhabit the paradise which will truly be the same state of beatitude for them as if they had entered My spiritual kingdom without their physical shell. Yet they shall serve Me as the root of the new human race.

A new period of Salvation can only start with spiritually mature human beings who will also help all still constrained spirits within their environment to speedily achieve maturity, who have such a heartfelt bond with Me that they will also teach love to their children and children's children and bear witness to their God and Creator's glory, and thus the release from the form can progress quickly because I will dwell amongst them in the living Jesus. Because all people who will then inhabit the new earth will also entrust themselves to their divine Savior and Redeemer Jesus Christ and in awareness of the original sin also consciously take the path to Him and therefore all resistance will have been broken, for then every person will consciously take the path of return to Me so that I Myself can be present to him since his great love for Me will allow it. Hence this will be the thousand-year kingdom in which the victory over Satan will be evident, for he cannot and will not oppress anyone anymore since all have entirely freed themselves from him and achieved the return to Me, leaving him unable to enter My kingdom until even this blissful time will gradually change again, until people once again show an inclination towards matter and thereby release the chains of My adversary, who is lord over matter, and his influence markedly manifests itself again. Yet before this time comes to pass many souls will have entered My kingdom in a completely redeemed state, I will have been able to reap a good harvest, and then the battle with My adversary for the souls will start again. Yet I will be victorious and time and again wrest souls from him and reduce his follows who represent his power. And time and again he will contribute towards the fact that the redemption of the fallen spiritual will continue. For I will never surrender what is Mine, even if it takes eternities, one day it will return to Me and then remain united with Me forever."

Luminous Phenomenon before the Catastrophe

BD No. 4359 of 07/01/1948 taken from book 51

Jesus is speaking: "My intervention will be preceded by a major spiritual campaign, which will be intended to fortify the faith of My Own and will be a final indication of the forthcoming natural event. ***My heavenly messengers will be***

instructed to show themselves to My Own in the shape of luminous phenomena which clearly and distinctly can be seen in the firmament so that all self-deception is excluded, and My Own will detect the same phenomenon whereas unbelievers will see nothing and ridicule all references to them as fantasies.

And this will be the last sign. Then you will be able to safely prepare yourselves for the hour of My manifestation through the elements of nature. *Then let go of all earthly things and just take care of your souls.* Then receive My Word with complete devotion, let Me speak to you in the Word and form a deep and heartfelt bond with Me so that I can be present with you in utmost hardship which will befall you very soon afterwards. Then just take care of those around you who fearfully observe the changes in nature, briefly explain it to them and refer them to Me, speak of Me as a God of love Who looks after every person and excludes no-one who calls to Him for help.

And then wait for Me, don't be afraid when My voice resounds with such force that people will tremble. Stay calm and collected and know that nothing will happen to you if it is not My will, and that I have promised you My protection if you unite with Me in prayer. Then I will be present with you, and you will distinctly feel My closeness. And then that which I have proclaimed to you through My spirit will be fulfilled. For My Word is and remains eternal truth."

The Warning and the Two Suns

Ref: MariaDivineMercy 4/6/2013

Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved, *the stars will soon change and the time for the comet to appear, of which I spoke, when people will believe that there are two suns is close.* Soon the wondrous spectacle will be seen by humanity, and there will be heard the sound of thunder, and it will seem that the two suns will collide.



My Rays of Mercy will fall on every human soul, including those who will be blinded by the Light, so dark are their souls. When the sound of thunder is heard, a quiet calm will then descend over the earth and the stillness will be deafening. No sound will be heard – only the sound of My Voice imprinted on the souls of the wretched.

I will be like a ray of sun, which will make every single fault, every sin and cry of despair, become clearly visible in the eyes of the sinner.

There will be wailing, and a deep sense of sorrow felt within the hearts of men, as they come face to face with the state of their souls. All will remain still for fifteen minutes, and then life will become like before, as if this miracle did not happen. In those, whose souls were touched by the Truth, life cannot, nor will it ever be the same again. They will then follow Me, My Teachings and they will convert in billions.

My Messages will become their daily food and along with My Most Holy Eucharist(My Word), they will need nothing more. So strong will they become that nothing will stand in their way, nothing will intimidate them, or slow them down, as they march in My remnant army towards My New Paradise.

The others will be told that The Warning was caused by a disruption in the earth's atmosphere, and it will be easily explained away. But it will be a lie, for they do not want to acknowledge the Existence of God. If they were to do this, they would not be able to complete their plan to deceive the world into accepting the empty promises of the antichrist.

When miracles of God are witnessed on such a grand scale, know that My plan to bring humanity into the realm of salvation is in the final stages.

Go, My loyal followers, and trust always in My promise to salvage all souls. My Mercy is great and My Power almighty."

The Warning

Ref: Fr. Joseph M. Esper

"The Warning, of course, refers to a prophesied worldwide spiritual event, in which every person on earth will simultaneously see the state of his or her soul; this 'spiritual x-ray' will tell us whether we are on the path to damnation, or salvation. God will cause this unprecedented event to occur so that vast numbers of sinners will repent. The Warning, or the 'Illumination of Conscience,' was foretold to St. Catherine Laboure in 1830, to the 19th century stigmatist Marie-Julie Jahenny, to St. Faustina Kowalska in the 1930s, and to the four young seers of Garabandal, to whom Our Lady allegedly appeared a number of times from 1961-1965. Other visionaries have since spoken of the Warning, and there's general agreement that, as a result of this happening, millions of sinners will repent and be restored to grace; many others, however, will reject this offer of Divine Mercy and become even more hardened in sin—and with the battle lines between good and evil drawn more clearly than ever before, the already - overwhelming pace of events will accelerate as we approach, not the end of the world, but the end of this age."

Repentance Must Not Wait

MESSAGE FROM OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST TO HIS BELOVED DAUGHTER LUZ DE MARIA GIVEN IN PERU SEPTEMBER 28, 2017

JESUS IS SPEAKING: "THE WARNING (1), MY PEOPLE, OUGHT TO FIND YOU HAVING REPENTED OF EVIL COMMITTED, YET I SEE SO MANY WHO ARE WAITING FOR THE WARNING OR THE SIGNS PRIOR TO IT IN ORDER TO CONVERT...

THIS IS THE INSTANT; CONVERSION MUST BE NOW! REPENTANCE MUST NOT WAIT.

DURING THE WARNING, EVERY HUMAN CREATURE WILL CONFRONT THEIR SINS, THEY WILL SEE THEIR WHOLE LIFE, WITH ITS STRENGTHS AND FAILURES, BEING UNABLE TO ESCAPE THIS ACT OF OUR WILL. THE WARNING WILL LAST FOR INSTANTS, YET FOR EACH ONE OF YOU IT WILL SEEM TO BE AN ENDLESS TIME BECAUSE OF THE GREAT SUFFERING THAT YOU WILL EXPERIENCE. THE WARNING IS NOT TO ALERT YOU, BUT SO THAT YOU SEE YOURSELVES AND SO THAT THE SOUL AND THE SPIRIT UNDERTAKE THE RETURN TO LIFE IN OUR WILL. EVEN ONCE THE WARNING HAS PASSED, I WILL FIND HUMAN CREATURES WHO WILL REBEL MORE FORCEFULLY AGAINST ME, BLAMING ME FOR THE PAIN THEY HAVE UNDERGONE.

THE WARNING IS MERCY FROM MY HOUSE, BUT ONCE IT HAS PASSED, FREE WILL SHALL DECIDE WHETHER TO CONTINUE IN DISOBEDIENCE TO DIVINE LOVE OR TO ADHERE TO OUR WILL."

The Warning and the Greatest Apostasy

LUZ DE MARIA-January 20th, 2015 @ 20:40

Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved daughter, when The Warning takes place this will be the first stage of the preparation for My Second Coming. Those who will not accept Me will be given an extraordinary chance to take time to ponder upon the Truth, such is the extent of My Great Mercy.

Please wait for this Day with great joy, for it will be then that unbelievers will finally realize Who I Am. They will be shaken out of their apathy and filled with astonishment.

The Warning will help the world to fight the greatest apostasy of all time. By turning to Me during this 15 minute of complete solitude, and asking Me to pardon you, you will be filled with the Gift of the Holy Spirit. Then you must prepare to fight to help others fulfill their glorious future.

While The Warning will ignite the faith of the faithful and convert many, there will be a great number of people, including priests and senior members of the clergy, who will deny it took place. They will lead many away from Me and for that they will be judged harshly. The Illumination of Conscience will bring with it a great outpouring of love for those whose names are contained in the Book of Life. These are the people – and they include many unbelievers – who will convert and who will fight to save their brothers and sisters.

My Time will be used to draw towards Me, those who do not know Me at all, but who will still come to Me when they witness this Great Event. They will know Me instantly and will respond in the way that they know best.

All of these events will come soon and, when the prophecies given to man from the beginning unfold, they will make perfect sense. Many of the prophecies given in the Book of Revelation were written in a way so that people would understand them through the use of symbols. The reality is different, but know this, the Intervention by Me will change the world forever. After that, those who are for Me and who love Me will help Me to bring Eternal Life to billions."

Illumination of Conscience

Hebrews 9:27-28 - Just as it is appointed that human beings die once, and after this the judgment, so also Christ, offered once to take away the sins of many, will appear a second time, not to take away sin but to bring salvation to those who eagerly await him.

Ref: TLIG - "My child, do you now see why the hour of mercy is drawing to a close? There is little - very little - time left for my children to accept the free and incalculable gift of salvation. Once the lines are drawn, there will be no turning back. Those who accept the free and incalculable gift of salvation, I will protect from the eternal flame. Those who reject me choose their own tragic and everlasting fate - the fires of hell. I have given you many graces in the time that is left. Do not cease to pray and offer sacrifice for souls; in this way you will draw many into the lifeboats.

O my child! What sadness awaits humanity! But the greater sadness by far is the loss of so many souls. Pray!"

[Jesus, merciful and just, give us grace and strength to pray unceasingly for souls. In the Divine Will alone is this possible. Then in the Divine Will, take our every breath and heartbeat and link them to the Cross. Let our every word and deed be a cry of, 'Souls!' In your Divine Mercy let the little that we give be magnified in the Immaculate Heart so that many more will accept the priceless gift of salvation when their souls are illuminated. St. Michael, we release your protection over all souls. Jesus, we trust in you! Amen.]

(I take this to mean an end of an era). From the time of the first coming of Christ to the second coming is the day of mercy. Before the illumination, we are still in a time when our knowledge of God is based on faith. As Hebrews 1:1 puts it: **Faith is the realization of what is hoped for, and evidence of things not seen.** The illumination of conscience will remove all doubt. When the illumination occurs, people will have undeniable evidence of God and will have to choose once and for all whose side they are on. The day of mercy will come to an end. To reject the love of God with full knowledge is a sin against the Holy Spirit - the only unforgivable sin.

As the Catechism puts it in #1864, "There are no limits to the mercy of God, but anyone who deliberately refuses to accept his mercy by not repenting rejects the forgiveness of his sins and the salvation offered by the Holy Spirit. Such hardness of heart can lead to final impenitence **(**without regret, shame, or remorse) and eternal loss."

My Voice will resound from Above

BD No. 3571 of 10/08/1945 taken from book 45

God the Father is speaking: "And My voice will resound from above. It will be mighty, and people will have to listen to it even if they otherwise pay no attention to Me. Depending on the state of their souls they will either willingly or unwillingly have to raise their eyes towards heaven. For they will find themselves exposed to a force they can no longer avoid. Admittedly, it will only touch the hearts of a few, yet these will have been helped even if physical help fails to materialize. But as the rule, fear and worry about physical life will predominate and My voice will not suffice to accept it and return to Me despite utmost hardship and affliction. They will not want to realize that My voice applies to those who are still distant from Me and being obstinate-hearted, they will only try to save themselves and yet will be powerless against the forces of nature.

They will lose all footing, for the ground will sway, a roaring storm will fill the air and everyone will have to rely on himself as no-one will be able to help the other. And My voice will resound from above. I will speak with a voice of thunder and all elements of nature will obey My will, they will speak on My behalf and testify to My might. I will manifestly confront people and won't force them to believe, for it will still be up to them to accept natural forces but to deny Me as the Being Which also governs the natural forces according to His will. And thus, the final means of teaching before the end will not force people to believe either, even though it should

speak clearly enough for Me and can also be recognized by people of good will not entirely enslaved by My adversary who wants to separate them from Me forever.

What I have proclaimed through My spirit will fulfill itself. The earth will tremble, and the elements of nature will cause incalculable damage and claim countless victims. Yet this has been determined since eternity, because even this occurrence is a means of help used by Me in order to still win people over to Me, since other forms of adversity and distress are not enough to let them find their way back to Me and I have to brandish a sharp rod over the hardened human race. And it is absolutely true that I will not rest until I have regained all My living creations. And thus, My love, which wants to save them from their downfall, will never end even if this love is not recognizable in My activity. Yet anyone who takes notice of My voice will also feel My love and he will be grateful to Me for all eternity."

The Greatest Purification since the beginning of Creation

Ref: www.wordsfromjesus.com/jennifer.html



"My child, you are witnessing a vision of the warning to come. ***The sky is dark, and it seems as though it is night, but my heart tells me it is sometime in the afternoon.*** I see the sky opening up and I can hear long, drawn out claps of thunder. When I look up, I see Jesus bleeding on the cross and people are falling to their knees. Jesus then tells me; they will see their soul as I see it. I can see the wounds so clearly on Jesus and Jesus then says, they will see each wound they have added to My Most Sacred Heart.

To the left I see the Blessed Mother weeping and then Jesus speaks to me again and says, Prepare, prepare now for the time is soon approaching. My child, pray for the many souls who will perish because of their selfish and sinful ways. As I look up I see the drops of blood falling from Jesus and hitting the earth. I see millions of people from nations from all lands. Many seemed confused as they were looking up toward the sky. Jesus says, they are in search of light for it should not be a time of darkness, yet it is the darkness of sin that covers this earth, and the only light will be that of which I come with for mankind does not realize the awakening that is about to be bestowed upon him.

This will be the greatest purification since the beginning of creation. (**Image: The Passion of the Christ -** by Mel Gibson)

I see people crying and some with horrifying screams when they see Jesus' bleeding on the cross. Jesus says, *it is not the sight of My wounds that causes their suffering; it is the depth of the soul knowing that he has placed them there.* It is not the sight of My wounds bleeding that causes their suffering; it is knowing that man's rejection of Me has caused My wounds to bleed. My child, so many will perish for their souls have become so far from Me yet it is I, Jesus, that will show the great depth of My mercy. My child you see that the earth has been trembling for as this hour of purification of enlightenment draws near, the fury of the lion will be prowling amongst My people. The temptation will multiply because he seeks his many victims. It will be the greatest spiritual battle man has ever endured. My child, tell My people that today I am asking that they take heed to My words for the sign in the

east is about to rise. Tell My people that this is the hour for I am Jesus, and all will be done according to My will.

As I look up, I continue to see Jesus' bleeding on the cross. I continue to see the Blessed Mother weeping to the left. The cross is bright white and illuminated in the sky, it looks suspended. As the sky is opening up I see a bright light come down on the cross and in this light I see the resurrected Jesus appear in white look up toward heaven raising His hands, He then looks down at the earth and makes the sign of the cross blessing His people."

The Suffering and Glory of Jerusalem on the Last Day

Ref: Zechariah 14:1-21, Liturgy of the hours: 561

"Thus says the Lord: Lo, a day shall come for the Lord when the spoils shall be divided in your midst. And I will gather all the nations against Jerusalem for battle: the city shall be taken, houses plundered, women ravished; half of the city shall go into exile, but the rest of the people shall not be removed from the city.

Then the Lord shall go forth and fight against those nations, fighting as on a day of battle. That day his feet shall rest upon the Mount of Olives, which is opposite Jerusalem to the east. The Mount of Olives shall be cleft in two from east to west by a very deep valley, and half of the mountain shall move to the north and half of it to the south. And the valley of the Lord's Mountain shall be filled up when the valley of those two mountains reaches its edge; it shall be filled up as it was filled up by the earthquake in the days of King Uzziah of Judah. Then the Lord, my God, shall come, and all his holy ones with him.

On that day there shall no longer be cold or frost. There shall be one continuous day, known to the Lord, not day and night, for in the evening time there shall be light.

On that day, living waters shall flow from the New Jerusalem, half to the eastern sea, and half to the western sea and it shall be so in summer and winter. The Lord shall become king over the whole earth; on that day the Lord shall be the only one, and his name the only one.

And from Geba to Rimmon in the Negeb, all the land shall turn into a plain; but Jerusalem shall remain exalted in its place. From the Gate of Benjamin to the place of the First gate, to the Corner Gate; and from the Tower of Hananel to the king's wine press, they shall occupy her. Never again shall she be doomed; Jerusalem shall abide in security.

And this shall be the plague with which the Lord shall strike all the nations that have fought against Jerusalem (God's people), their flesh shall rot while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall rot in their sockets, and their tongues shall rot in their mouths.

On that day there shall be among them a great tumult from the Lord; every man shall seize the hand of his neighbor, and the hand of each shall be raised against that of his neighbor. Judah also shall fight against Jerusalem. The riches of all the surrounding nations shall be gathered together, gold, silver, and garments, in great abundance.

Similar to this plague shall be the plague upon the horses, mules, camels, asses, and upon all the beasts that are in those camps.

All who are left of all the nations that came against Jerusalem shall come up year after year to worship the King, the Lord of host, and to celebrate the feast of Booths.

If any of the families of the earth do not come up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of host, and no rain shall fall upon them. And if the family of Egypt does not come up, or enter, upon them shall fall the plague which the Lord will inflict upon the nations that do not come up to celebrate the feast of Booths. This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all the nations that do not come up to celebrate the feast of Booths.

On that day there shall be upon the bells of the horses, 'Holy to the Lord.' The pots in the house of the Lord shall be as the libation bowls before the altar. And every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holy to the Lord of host; and all who come to sacrifice shall take them and cook in them. On that day there shall no longer be any merchants in the house of the Lord of hosts."

The Thrown of the Antichrist – the New Solomon's Temple

St. John of Kronstadt, Russia (1829-1908), relates the following vision he had in January 1901.

The Vision of the Abomination of Desolation:

(17.) "Finally, I saw the cupola of the church in Jerusalem. Above it was a star. Within the church myriads of people crowded and still many more were trying to enter inside. I wanted to make the sign of the cross, but the starets (spiritual adviser) grabbed my hand and said, 'Here is the **abomination of desolation!**'



'I am King. I am God. I am the Leader.
He who does not have my seal will be put to death.'

So, we entered into the church, and it was full of people. I saw an altar on which tallow candles were burning. On the altar was a king in red, blazing, in porphyry. On his head was a golden crown with a star. I asked the starets, 'Who is this?' He replied, 'The Antichrist!' He was very tall with eyes like fire, black eyebrows, a wedge-shaped beard, and a ferocious, cunning, evil, and terrible face. He alone was on the altar, and he reached his hands out to the people. He had claws as those of a tiger and he shouted, **'I am King. I am God. I am the Leader. He who does not have my seal will be put to death.'**

All the people fell down and worshipped him, and he began to place his seal on their lips and on their hands in order that they should receive some bread and not die from hunger and thirst. Around the antichrist his servants were leading several people whose hands were bound as they had not bowed down to worship him. They said, 'We are Christians, and we all believe in our Lord Jesus Christ!' The Antichrist ripped off their heads in a flash and Christian blood began to flow.

A child was then led to the altar of the Antichrist to worship him, but he boldly proclaimed, 'I am a Christian and believe in our Lord Jesus Christ, but you are a minister, a servant of Satan!' 'Death to him!' exclaimed the Antichrist. Others who accepted the seal of the Antichrist fell down and worshipped him.

Suddenly a roar of thunder resounded, and a thousand lightning flashes began to sparkle. Arrows began to strike the servants of the Antichrist. Then a large flaming arrow flashed by and hit the Antichrist himself on the head. As he waved his hand, his crown fell and was crushed into the ground. Then millions of birds flew in and perched on the servants of the Antichrist. I felt the starets take me by the hand.

We walked further on, and I again saw much Christian blood. It was here that I remembered the words of Saint John the Theologian in the book of revelation, that blood would 'be up to the horse's bridle.' I thought, Oh my God, save us! At that point I saw Angels flying and singing, 'Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord of the Sabbath!'"

Commentary:

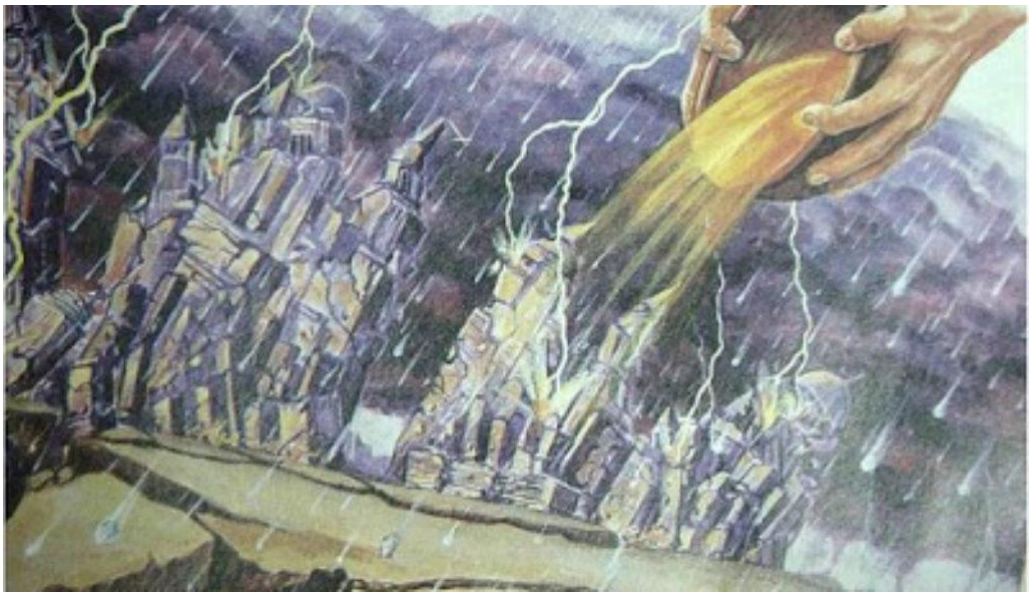
(17.) "In this section the events culminating in the glory of the Antichrist are described. He will be based in Jerusalem, and ***his throne will be in the rebuilt temple of Solomon***, as it is foreseen in Bible prophecy and interpreted by the Church Fathers. What is new is that he will use the star as his symbol, as we have seen in previous sections, and that there are some descriptions of his physical characteristics.

The elder grabbed the hand of St. John, so he would not regard the making of the sign of the cross as recognizing a religious value to the place of the abomination of desolation. He advised the same when they entered the pan-heretical gathering mentioned in section. Not only are joint prayers forbidden, but also the sign of the cross at gatherings of heretics or other religions! So then, why should we be participating in them, such as the W.C.C.?

The Antichrist does not hide his wickedness, as St. Seraphim and John observe but attempts using every means possible - even in his temple - to destroy the faithful Christians who do not receive his seal."

Warning from Jesus: "On that day when the New One World religion is made known, which will be endorsed by sections within the Catholic Church, as foretold, the skies will darken, and a great thunder will descend upon the Earth. It will be as it was the second, I drew My last breath on the Cross, when the Anger of My Father was cast down upon the Hill of Calvary. When that happens and the sign that My One True Church has been taken away and a false pagan abomination has replaced it, you must know this. ***This is when the chastisements will rain down upon the human race, everywhere."*** Ref: Ref: MDM - Saturday, June 15th, 2013

Chapter 9: Seventh Angel and the Fall of Babylon



The Seventh Angel Poured out His Bowl – Ref: 16,18

The Seventh Angel and the fall of Babylon

Ref: Revelation 18,19

"After this I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the earth became illumined by his splendor. He cried out in a mighty voice: 'Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great. She has become a haunt for demons. She is a cage for every unclean spirit, a cage for every unclean bird, [a cage for every unclean] and disgusting [beast].

All the nations have drunk the wine of her licentious passion. The kings of the earth had intercourse with her, and the merchants of the earth grew rich from her drive for luxury.'

Then I heard another voice from heaven say: 'Depart from her, my people, so as not to take part in her sins and receive a share in her plagues, for her sins are piled up to the sky and God remembers her crimes. Pay her back as she has paid others. Pay her back double for her deeds. Into her cup pour double what she poured. To the measure of her boasting and wantonness repay her in torment and grief;' for she said to herself, 'I sit enthroned as queen; I am no widow, and I will never know grief.'

Therefore, her plagues will come in one day, pestilence, grief, and famine; she will be consumed by fire. For mighty is the Lord God who judges her.

The kings of the earth who had intercourse with her in their wantonness will weep and mourn over her when they see the smoke of her pyre. They will keep their distance for fear of the torment inflicted on her, and they will say: 'Alas, alas, great city, Babylon, mighty city. In one hour, your judgment has come.'

The merchants of the earth will weep and mourn for her, because there will be no more markets for their cargo: their cargo of gold, silver, precious stones, and pearls; fine linen, purple silk, and scarlet cloth; fragrant wood of every kind, all

articles of ivory and all articles of the most expensive wood, bronze, iron, and marble; cinnamon, spice, incense, myrrh, and frankincense; wine, olive oil, fine flour, and wheat; cattle and sheep, horses and chariots, and slaves, that is, human beings.

The fruit you craved has left you. All your luxury and splendor are gone; never again will one find them.

The merchants who deal in these goods, who grew rich from her, will keep their distance for fear of the torment inflicted on her. Weeping and mourning they cry out: 'Alas, alas, great city, wearing fine linen, purple and scarlet, adorned in gold, precious stones, and pearls. In one hour this great wealth has been ruined.'

Every captain of a ship, every traveler at sea, sailor, and seafaring merchants stood at a distance and cried out when they saw the smoke of her pyre, "What city could compare with the great city?" They threw dust on their heads and cried out, weeping and moaning: 'Alas, alas, great city, in which all who had ships at sea grew rich from her wealth. In one hour, she had been ruined. Rejoice over her, heaven, you holy ones, apostles, and prophets. For God has judged your case against her.'



A mighty angel picked up a stone like a huge millstone and threw it into the sea and said: 'With such force will Babylon the great city be thrown down and will never be found again. No melodies of harpists and musicians, flutists and trumpeters, will ever be heard in you again. No craftsman in any trade will ever be found in you again. No sound of the millstone will ever be heard in you again. No light from the lamp will ever be seen in you again. No voice of bride and groom will ever be heard in you again. Because your merchants were the great ones of the world, all nations were led astray by your magic potion. In her was found the blood of prophets and holy ones and all who have been slain on the earth.'

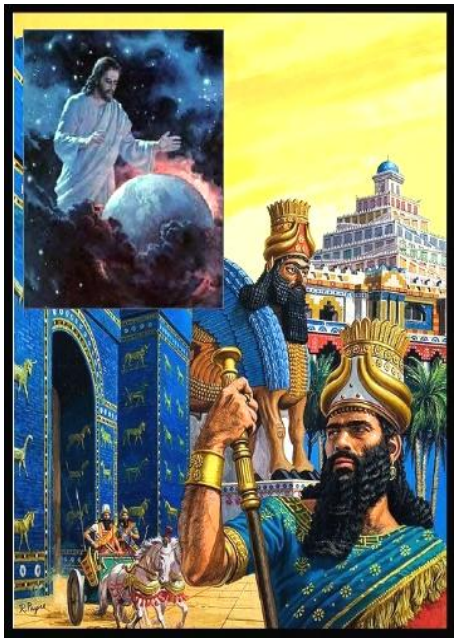
After this I heard what sounded like a loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying: 'Alleluia! Salvation, glory, and might belong to our God, for true and just are His judgments. He has condemned the great harlot who corrupted the earth with her harlotry. He has avenged on her the blood of his servants.'

They said a second time: 'Alleluia! Smoke will rise from her forever and ever.'

The twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God who sat on the throne, saying, 'Amen. Alleluia.'"

Who is the Great Babylon?

MVET:50



Jesus is speaking: "Maria now I will take your hand to lead you to the most obscure point in John's book. The annotators (a commentator who writes notes to a text) of it have exhausted that capacity in many deductions to explain to themselves and to the multitude who the '*great Babylon*' is. With a human view, to which the jolts left by desired events or by events taking place were not unconnected, they have given the name of Babylon to many things.

But how is it that they have never considered that ***the great Babylon is the whole Earth***? I would be a very small and limited God the Creator if I had created only the Earth *as an inhabited world*! With a beat of my will I have brought forth worlds upon worlds from nothing and cast them as luminous fine dust into the immensity of the firmament.

The Earth, about which you are so proud and fierce, is nothing but one of the bits of fine dust rotating in unboundedness, and not the biggest one. ***It is certainly the most corrupt one, though***. Lives upon lives are teaming in the millions of worlds, which are the joy of your gaze on peaceful nights, *and the perfection of God will appear to you when, with the intellectual sight of your spirits rejoined to God, you are able to see the wonders of those worlds.*

Isn't the Earth really the *great harlot* that has committed fornication with all the powers of earth and hell, and haven't the Earth's inhabitants prostituted themselves - bodies and souls - *just to triumph during the earthly days*?

That is certainly the case. *The crimes of the Earth have all the names of blasphemy, as the Beast does with whom the Earth and its inhabitants have allied themselves just to triumph. The seven sins are like a horrendous ornament on the head of the Beast, who transports the Earth and those of the earth to the pastures of Evil, and the ten horns, a metaphorical number, serve to demonstrate the limitless acts of wickedness committed just to obtain, at any cost, what his ferocious covetousness wants.*

Isn't the Earth really soaked with the blood of the martyrs, inebriated by this holy liqueur, *which, having been drunk by its sacrilegious mouth has changed therein into a filter for accursed drunkenness?* The Beast that carries it - *the compendium and synthesis of all the evil done from Adam on, just to triumph in the world and in the flesh - draws behind him those who by adoring him will become king for an hour of an accursed kingdom. You are kings as children of God, and it is an eternal kingdom. But you become kings for an hour of an accursed kingdom when you worship Satan, who can only give you an ephemeral triumph paid for at the price of an eternity of horror.*

The beast, John says, was and is not. At the end of the world this is the way it will be. He was, because he was really and has really existed; he is not because I,

the Christ, will have defeated and buried him because he will no longer be necessary, then, for the triumph of the world.

Isn't the Earth seated on the waters of her seas and hasn't she made use of these to do harm? What has she not made use of? People, nations, races, boundaries, interests, food, and expansions - *everything has been of use to her to fornicate and carry out enormous homicides and betrayals like that of Judas. Her own children, nourished by her with the blood of sin, will accomplish God's vengeance upon her by destroying her, by destroying themselves, bringing the sum of the crimes against God and against man to the perfect number which demands the thundering of my 'Enough!'*

In that hour the blood of the martyrs and prophets, steaming with a smell pleasing to my throne, will seethe, and the clods of the earth which have gathered in the moans of those slain out of hatred for Me and received their last shudders will cast forth a loud cry made up of all those holy moans and will tremble with anguished convulsions, shaking men's cities and homes, where there is sinning and killing, and filling the vault of the Heavens with a voice calling for Justice.

And there will be justice. I will come. I will come because I am Faithful and Truthful. I will come to bring Peace to the faithful and holy Judgment to those who have lived. I will come with my name, whose meaning is known to Me alone and in whose letters are the main attributes of God, of whom I am Part and Whole.

Write: *Gesu': Grandeur, Eternity, Sanctity, and Unity. Write: Cristo: Charity, Redemption, Immensity, Sapience, Trinity, Omnipotence* (of god summarized in the name of the Word made man). And if you think some attributes are missing, consider that Justice is comprehended in holiness - for whoever is holy is just; Royalty, in grandeur; and Creation, in omnipotence. In my name the praises of God are thus proclaimed.

A holy name whose sound terrifies the demons: Name of Life that gives Life, Light and Strength for whoever loves and invokes me.

Name which is a crown upon My head as the victor over the Beast and his prophets, who will be taken, driven down, submerged, and buried in the liquid, eternal fire whose corrosive ferocity is inconceivable for human sensation."

Note: MESSAGE FROM OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST TO HIS BELOVED DAUGHTER LUZ DE MARIA JUNE 6, 2018: Jesus is speaking: "Beloved People of mine, pray you will see a star standing out in the sky, pray firmly, do not forget that a celestial body will approach Earth, causing Humanity to panic."

Announcement of a Star

Ref: BD 7405 - 5.9.1959

Jesus is speaking: "What you are given through the spirit can be unreservedly accepted by you. And thus, you shall know that earth's approaching end is already becoming apparent in the universe, that cosmic changes are taking place, because it is God's will that at the conclusion of an earthly period all kinds of signs shall become obvious which cannot be explained by the human being as natural phenomena, which shall prove a Creator's power to him and which thus most clearly point to such a Creator.

And these cosmic changes mostly concern the deviations of stars from their normal course, which assume different orbits, and such processes are and will

remain inexplicable to people and yet cannot be denied. The closer the end is approaching the more frequently people will detect such phenomena, at first barely perceptible but with rising prominence, so that people can truly say 'the powers of the heavens are being shaken.' It won't be related to **human** will, it shall be entirely an expression of God's will, and therefore all people could **believe** in God if only they would attentively observe such unusual phenomena. But anyone unwilling to believe cannot be more plainly convinced either that a God and Creator exists Whom all elements in nature have to obey. However, anyone who pays attention to Him will also know what hour has struck. And thus, a star will leave its usual orbit and move towards earth.



This star takes its course independent of people's will and poses a grave threat to them, yet its path will not be restrained, because earth must endure a tremor for the sake of humanity's detriment as well as its benefit. For many people will thereby lose their lives, as it was proclaimed long in advance. And the earth will suffer an impact. The danger to the entire planet will be inconceivable, yet this natural catastrophe will not result in total destruction but nevertheless be on such an unimaginable scale that it will already be the end for untold people. Yet those who survive will approach the final end soon afterwards, an act of destruction brought about by human will, which certainly will be permitted by God but is not His will, whereas the former cosmic catastrophe will still have had a redemptive purpose by even now giving unbelievers a final indication of a Power Which controls everything and that nothing happens by chance.

They shall still be given a means of rescue, a final means of attaining faith so as not to go astray. Through this event God Himself speaks to people who disregard His gentle voice, but His loud voice often resounds painfully and thus will claim many victims, that is, many will find their death, but they nevertheless will still have the opportunity in the kingdom of the beyond to catch up with what they had neglected to do on earth. Yet many will also have the grace of surviving the final short period until the end, and then their will to believe is once again decisive, for the unbelievers will not derive any benefit from their experience. And in the end, they will only reap the fate of a new banishment, from which God in His love would like to protect people. And this is why he admonishes and warns people in advance and draws their attention to all phenomena in the last days and blessed is he who believes and lives his life accordingly on earth. He will be led through all difficulties, and whatever happens to him will be beneficial for his soul and his maturing on this earth. Amen."

The Seventh Angel poured out His Bowl - Revelation 16, 18

BD No. **7421** of 10/03/1959 taken from book 78



A mighty angel picked up a stone like a huge millstone and threw it into the sea and said: With such force will Babylon, the great city be thrown down and will never be found again.

The seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air. A loud voice came out of the temple from the throne, saying, "It is done." Then there were lightning flashes, rumblings, and pearls of thunder, and a great earthquake. It was such a violent earthquake that there has never been one like it since the human race began on earth.

Jesus is speaking: "A violent quake will shake the earth; spiritually as well as physically the earth will be faced by a tremor the likes of which will never before have been experienced by people since the start of this epoch. But *this is predicted because it is the beginning of the end that will follow not long afterwards*. There is not much time left and your attention will ever more urgently be drawn to it, because you should still make use of every day by helping your soul to mature, for time flies and you are approaching the very end with giant strides. And then a long night for all those who did not take advantage of the day in order to work for the salvation of the soul will follow. For only a few will survive this last end and be allowed to occupy the new earth, only a few will stand firm in the last battle on this earth. The signs of the end will be presented to you humans' time and again, and the last powerful sign will be the great quake. You have already been told how it will come about: **a star will leave its orbit and with gigantic speed head for the earth. And the fact that you are still uninformed of it is due to the great distance this star will still have to cover before it comes into the field of view of those who will detect it.** But then the anxiety will be great, for everyone will realize the danger in which the planet 'earth' is in, but no-one will be able to do anything in order to ward off the danger. And now that you know of it you should make especially good use of this last brief period of time, for none of you know whether you will survive the event, none of you know which part of the earth will be particularly affected and no-one should count on being spared, for it is God's last great wake-up call before the end which He will resound in order to find belief in this very end and still convert a few who are not yet entirely enslaved by the adversary.



Do not consider these predictions lightly, do not let yourselves be misled by the apparent work of progress which you can observe in the world, but **understand**

that the shadows of destruction are already emerging, that not much time will elapse until you receive knowledge of the approaching disaster in the form of a star which will be hurled from its orbit, because it is God's will that the earth shall be stricken by a tremor which shall and will be able to save people who are of good will. There will really not be a lack of signs of the near end, but this last sign will have enormous consequences and many people will lose their lives in the process. And no-one will be able to turn a deaf ear, for it will be too powerful as not to affect all people. Only the results will differ, for people will either partly revive their weak faith and hand themselves over to God again, but partly even lose their weak faith as well and completely turn to the adversary, which will be expressed by an increased pursuit of material possessions, mostly by dishonest means. And there will be great hardship amongst people. And that is when the right strength of faith will prove itself, which will signify help for every person who faithfully entrusts himself to God. For He will help all those who want to be His Own, who even in their greatest affliction remember the One Who alone will be able to help them. And this will be the start of the time when real vineyard work must still be carried out in order to help all those who are still weak in spirit and who shall experience a strengthening of their faith. For it will be followed by the time of the last battle of faith which will still require a final decision by the believers, yet anyone who perseveres until the end will become blessed."

During the illumination of conscience, Jesus mentions a similar event: "The stars will soon change and the time for the comet to appear, of which I spoke, when people will believe that there are two sun's, is close. Soon the wondrous spectacle will be seen by humanity, and there will be heard the sound of thunder, and it will seem that the two suns will collide." Ref: MariaDivineMercy 4/6/2013

Extent of the Work of Destruction by the Comet

BD No. 4441 of 09/24/1948 taken from book 52



Jesus is speaking: "The extent of the act of destruction as a result of God's will is as yet inconceivable to you humans, for it will surpass anything that has ever happened before. Countries and oceans will change, rivers will burst their banks and thus scenes will be created which make people believe that they have been transported into other regions, which in itself will cause indescribable chaos because people will no longer be able to find each other. They will restlessly wander about until strong-minded people try to establish order and take care of the weak.

The adversity will be so great that it can only be endured by love, and where one will actively help the other relief and help will soon be felt, which will clearly be granted to them from above. Thus, anyone who turns to God and calls upon Him in his heart will receive help, for God will then so clearly demonstrate His love and omnipotence that those of little faith will find it easy to gain a firm belief, and this time is a time of grace for the unbeliever, when he can still easily change himself in view of the occurrences which are based on the strength of faith. These occurrences will provide food for thought to everyone, yet only someone willing to believe will derive benefit from it, whereas the others will only ever speak of coincidences and face the immense adversity embittered, rejecting a Creator, or condemning His actions. The magnitude of the disaster cannot bring them to their senses, they will try to find a natural explanation for everything and entirely reject spiritual correlations. They also remain hard and insensitive towards their fellow human beings' experiences and won't shy away from improving their own situation at the expense of people who are too weak to defend themselves.

There will be hardship wherever God has spoken, and He will speak wherever the spiritual adversity is greatest, so that the survivors will receive a warning signal which will enable them to utilize the time until the end, and to also bring the people of the unaffected countries to their senses in view of the disaster which is too immense to be ignored. For the whole of humanity will be gripped by fear that the natural disaster might repeat itself and result in complete destruction of the earth. This will in fact happen but not immediately after the natural disaster. All the same, this fear is beneficial for many people since the thought of a sudden end and a life after death will come alive in many of them and can result in a change of lifestyle. The world will helpfully want to intervene yet won't be able to help as much as is needed. Nevertheless, every human being who is willing to love and help will be blessed by God, for the immense adversity will come upon people so that they will soften their hearts and do justice to their actual task of being lovingly active on earth in order to attain psychological maturity. As long as people only provide for themselves, they are selfish and won't progress spiritually. But their fellow human beings' hardship can awaken their kind-hearted activity, and then they will comply with God's will and thus their earthly task. And then even the most severe hardship will be a blessing and will fulfill its purpose.”

I Will Shorten Your Days

BD No. 7225 of 12/09/1958 taken from book 76

Jesus is speaking: “The time still granted to you until the end gets ever shorter according to My promise. And except that those days should be shortened, there should be no flesh saved: but for the sake of My Own those days shall be shortened so that they will not be forced to go down on their knees before him who remains My enemy and opponent until the end. For he will still cause you serious problems and you will still need much strength in order to resist him. And yet you need not fear this time regardless of the menacing actions he will take against you. He will not reach his goal, for I will protect My Own from falling into his hands. However, they themselves will thank Me for every day without his influence, just as they will also be eternally grateful to Me once I put an end to his activity and put him into chains once again. The time until the end will seem like a dream to you, that's

how soon it will pass, certainly often alarming yet then shadowy-like again because a host of spiritual beings of light will surround and protect you and direct everything in a way that it will be bearable for you. Nevertheless, great caution has to be taken for he is utterly evil-minded because the end is approaching. What you don't consider possible will still happen due to his influence, for many people in the world are willingly at his service and therefore will also turn against you due to his stimulus.

However, don't fear those who kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul. Don't fear any danger at all because I Am with you and assure you, My protection. And regardless of what will happen you will be able to endure because I will give you the strength, because I will make sure that it will not affect you too harshly, that you will persevere and emerge victoriously from the battle against him. But it will remain a battle, I keep telling you time and again so that you will not distance yourselves from Me but join Me ever more and in My proximity remain unassailable for the enemy. And anyone who joins Me so closely that he will always feel My presence need no longer fear anything, for due to the strength he receives from Me he will be superior to him. The time is approaching the end. And the days will fly by ever more rapidly, which you will also become ever more conscious of, but then you will also know that you belong to My Own, for Whom I will shorten the days for your own sakes. Let yourselves be addressed by Me ever more frequently, don't become half-hearted and sluggish in your work for Me and My kingdom, for you will draw much strength from it, you will receive as you give, and a lot more spiritual nourishment needs to be given so that it will flow to everyone who desires it and accepts it through My Word. This is why you, My laborers in My vineyard on earth, should be constantly working and always know that not much time will be left. You should take the Words seriously 'I will shorten the days for the sake of My elect.' The end will arrive sooner than you think, and you should all fortify yourselves for the time prior to it and commend yourselves to Me and My protection. And the end will come like a thief in the night, and I will fetch those whom I do not find asleep away from Satan's place and all their suffering will be over for them."

The Book of 1Kings 19:9-13: Flight to Mt Horeb



At the mountain of God, Horeb, Elijah came to a cave where he took shelter. Then the Lord said to him, "Go outside and stand on the mountain before the Lord; the Lord will be passing by." A strong and heavy wind was rending the mountains and crushing rocks before the Lord – but the Lord was not in the wind. After the wind there was an earthquake – but the Lord was not in the earthquake. After the earthquake there was fire - but the Lord was not in the fire. After the fire there was a tiny whispering sound. When he heard this, Elijah hid his face in his cloak and went and stood at the entrance of the cave.

The Flight to Mt Horeb - explained.

Ref: The Great Gospel of John Vol.3: Ch-194,195 summary

Jesus is speaking: "But while I was explaining to Cyrenius generosity and greed, the Persians were discussing amongst one another who I could be. Some considered Me to be a prophet; others considered Me to be a wise man who was familiar to all the schools of Egypt, Greece, and Jerusalem; a few even thought that I was a Roman prince, know all the circumstances of the great empire and therefore possess a great state wisdom. One had to therefore be very careful before Me; for otherwise the proud Roman Cyrenius, as supreme governor of all Asia, would not act so humbly before Me! But one of the two representatives said, "Let things be as they are; he is in any case a higher person, and we can learn something from him, and that is what we all need the most at this time!"

We love and fear God alone and have therefore no fear of people; if the Lord of heaven and Earth has harmed us somehow before the people, He has certainly had the best reason for doing so! For man commits a sin before God only too easily and carelessly which always brings a great prejudice for the soul; but then the Lord comes with the good rod and helps the person back onto the correct path!

You, dear Lord, and friend, can see from this that we are people who have not forgotten God at all. You may perhaps be a very wise heathen and be very familiar with the powers of nature; but we know only one all-power, and that is only in the Lord God. We will accept no other teaching!

If you want to teach us some true wisdom, do not forget that we are unchanging firm adherers to the divine teaching of Moses! Nothing contradictory will be accepted by us, no matter how wise it would sound and be! For we all would prefer to be fools before the wise world than sinners before God!"

I say, "It is just right so, and you are on the best path! But even in Moses, as particularly in the prophets, there are things which might still be quite unclear for you. And I want to elucidate these for you so that you yourselves and your brothers, wives and children realize what period we have now!

When Elijah lay hidden in a mountain cave, the spirit told him to stay in the cave until Jehovah himself would pass by. And Elijah drew close to the exit and listened. Suddenly a violent storm passed which made the whole mountain shake. Then Elijah thought it may have been Jehovah Who had passed by. But the spirit answered: 'In the storm Jehovah was not.'

Then Elijah listened again, and behold, soon after a powerful fire passed in front of the cave! It burned and crackled so powerfully, and the outer walls glazed before the power of the heat. Then Elijah thought that this was Jehovah! But the spirit spoke again and said: Neither in this fire was Jehovah!

Then the great prophet considered: So, neither in the storm nor in the all-powerfulness of the fire is Jehovah present in the primal essence of His love!

When he was seriously pondering over it, a very gentle and soft rustling breeze went past his cave, and again the spirit spoke, saying: 'Behold, Elijah, in this soft and gentle rustling wind Jehovah went past and let this be the promised token, namely, that you can now walk freely and leave this cave, hidden in which you had to wait for deliverance.'

Then Elijah stepped out of the cave cheerfully into the great open air and the path to his great home stood free of danger and open. (1 Kings 19: 9-15)

If you know the Scriptures so well, then explain this strange parable to Me!"

At this question of Mine and the previous revelation everyone opened wide their eyes and did not know what to answer. For the more they thought about it, the more confused their understanding and their mind became.

One of the two deputies made a remark after a while, saying, "High, wise friend! You seem to me to be very experienced in the Scriptures, although you are perhaps a Roman or a Greek. The highly mystical picture of the prophet Elijah that you described to us was extremely correct; but it has never been understood by anyone before now. It would be truly strange that a heathen should shed light on it to us Jews. But we ask you for it nonetheless; for I have already had some dubious points from the prophet Isaiah explained to me by a wise heathen from the east and had the most justified reason to be amazed about his deep wisdom. But here this seems to me to be a similar case. Therefore, we all that are here ask you to explain this parable to us according to your opinion!"

I say, "Well then, so be it! But above all I must correct your mistake, that I am a heathen, for I am no heathen, but from My birth a Jew like you; now truly I am everything with everyone in order to win everyone for the Kingdom of Light, for the Kingdom of eternal truth! Whoever has ears, hears this, and whoever has eyes, sees this now!

Elijah represents the pure soul of man, and the cave in which he was hiding the world and the flesh and the blood of man. The spirit speaking to Elijah, or to the human soul, is the Spirit of God with which the soul is to be united but cannot be yet because Jehovah has not yet passed by the flesh- or world-cave.

The passing storm describes the time from old Adam until Noah, the fire - the time from Noah until these days.

But the time of the soft breeze before the cave of the prophet is now upon us, which will give every soul which has a good will the full redemption in the spirit and in all truth, you also find yourselves now at the point of receiving the freedom of Elijah!"

The Defeat of the Antichrist and the Period of Peace

Once the Antichrist is beaten, the **period of peace** will come to give mankind - struck by the wonder of the seven scourges and the fall of Babylon - time to gather under My sign. The anti-Christian age will rise to its utmost violence in its third manifestation, *in other words when it is the last coming of Satan."* Ref: MV ET: 56

The Period of Peace

MV ET: 63, 78

Jesus says: "When the time of My peaceful Kingdom comes - and it shall come because I promised it and I do not fail to keep My promise - the good people on earth will all come to Me. It shall be the period of which I have spoken to you, the period in which the spirit will have reached that development by which you will all separate of your own free wills into two sides. Those living outside the spirit will lie idle in their darkness waiting to be troops for the Prince of Evil. Those living in the spirit will come in the retinue of the Holy Son of God, the Scion of the Lord, love and blessed by people in grace, who will understand then what is nowadays understood

by few elect and they will know what My glory is and what theirs as children of God is.

I will gather My Saints, *because a saint is whoever loves Me and follows Me obediently and faithfully*. I will gather them from the four corners of the Earth. And for the sake of their love, I will forgive people's iniquities. *The saints' goodness will douse the sternness of Justice, and My love and that of the saints will, with its fire, claim the Earth*. The Earth reconciled with itself and with God will be like a great altar, and on this altar the Master will teach mankind in the exact knowledge of Truth, so that the good may not waver when Satan, gut-wrenching at the sight of mankind worshiping Christ, goes wild for the last battle."

Jesus continues to speak: "Now I tell you: Behold, I Myself shall become their shepherd. I will come to gather My sheep. I will gather them in my grazing lands away from the fog of the senseless and harmful teachings which give the deadly fevers of the spirit. I will separate My sheep, in fact they will separate themselves from the little goats and from the rams, because they will hear the Voice that loves them. They will hear it no longer like now, through My servants: it will gush out like a river of Life from the mouth of the Word come back to take possession of His Kingdom.

I will compassionately gather My sheep, even those whom your neglect has ruined. Away, away from My flock the wolves in sheep's clothing! Away, the lazy shepherd! Away, those grasping for riches and pleasures! Whoever follows me must love what is pure and honest. Whoever follows me must have charity for the brothers and sisters and not get fat while leaving others the pittance of dirty trampled grass and water clouded by human plots. And this holds good also for those in law congregations who aspire only to the position that stir up their vainglory. *Down with pride*, if you want to be my lambs*, down with hardness of heart. They are the sharp horns with which you wound and drive back the meek and oppress the weak.*

When I have cleansed the flock from what is deceitful and impure, in My period as King of Peace, I will teach those who remained for the last instruction. They will know me as now only the elect knows Me. There will not be twelve, but twelve thousand times twelve thousand creatures called to know the King. Heresies and wars will vanish. Light and peace will be the sun of the Earth. They will feed on the live seed of My Word and they will no longer be pining away from spiritual hunger. They will worship Me in spirit and truth.

When Satan's last revolt against God takes place, the last Judases will not be missing among those called to know the King. The gold of the eternal City must be refined by three purifying actions to be able to become a censor before the throne of the glorious Lamb. And this will be the last purifying action. The 'faithful' will remain faithful and will know that I am with them and that they are my eternal people.

Still, from now on, O My beloved ones and you soul of Mine who love Me and whom I love, I want all of you to know that even before I come to gather my flock to bring it to the everlasting grazing lands of Heaven, you are my dearly loved lambs. You will enter My Kingdom before the others because you are My flock and I am the Lord your God, your Shepherd seeks and takes His delight among you and

calls you to His dwelling to live with you in the Peace reserved for those faithful to Christ.

I will come to you with all My gifts with the gift of gifts: Myself. I will come to redeem and heal. I will come to floodlight the darkness, defeat it, and rout it. I will come to teach people to love and worship the eternal God, the Lord Most High, the Holy Christ, the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit. I will come to bring you not peace of this world, the endless destroyer of Peace, but the Peace of the Kingdom that does not die."

The Battle for Israel

This shall be the time when Israel is joined again to the Rome of Christ: there no longer will be the two branches of God's people, the one blessed and the other cursed for its deicide; there shall be only one tree trunk known as *of Christ*, because it will be alive in Christ.

Satan shall be inflamed with utmost spite, because even the split between the two branches of God's people will be over, and with it the cause of so many material, moral, and spiritual evils. Satan, through his son, shall use his absolute ultimate wiles to harm, ruin, kill Christ within hearts and kill hearts belonging to Christ.

Christians and Jews will unite because the unfolding situation will naturally separate the sheep from the goats. Then the prophecy: "one flock and one shepherd" will actually come to pass.

The conversion of Israel is one of the signs of the final coming of Christ and of the Judgment that will be the extreme conversion of the world to God.

The Remnant of Israel

Ref: Romans 11:1-10

I ask, then, has God rejected his people? Of course not! For I too am an Israelite, a descendant of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin; God has not rejected his people whom he foreknew. Do you not know what the scripture says about Elijah, how he pleads with God against Israel?

"Lord, they have killed your prophets, they have torn down your altar, and I alone am left, and they are seeking my life." But what is God's response to him? "*I have left for myself seven thousand men who have not knelt to Baal.*" So also, at the present time there is a remnant, chosen by grace. But if by grace, it is no longer because of works; otherwise, grace would no longer be grace. What then? What Israel was seeking it did not attain, but the elect attained it; the rest were hardened, as it is written.

"God gave them a spirit of deep sleep, eyes that should not see and ears that should not hear, down to this very day."

Note: "*I have left for myself seven thousand men who have not knelt to Baal.*" The number seven represents completion, just like the seventh day of creation. This number represents the remnant of Israel that converts to the True Church of Christ. When this event takes place, Satan shall be inflamed with utmost spite, because even the split between the two branches of God's people will be over, and with it the cause of so many material, moral, and spiritual evils. Satan, through

his son, shall use his absolute ultimate wiles to harm, ruin, kill Christ within hearts and kill hearts belonging to Christ.

Following this event will be the destruction of Satan's empire and the beginning of the new kingdom which is represented by the thousand in the number seven thousand.

The Lord Delivers the Remnant of Israel

Ref: Jeremiah 31: 7-8

Thus says the Lord: Shout with joy for Jacob, exult at the head of nations; proclaim your praise and say: The Lord has delivered his people, the remnant of Israel. Behold, I will bring them back from the land of the north; I will gather them from the ends of the world, with the blind and the lame in their midst, the mothers and those with child; they shall return as an immense throng. They departed in tears, but I will console them and guide them; I will lead them to brooks of water, on a level road, so that none shall stumble. For I am a father to Israel, Ephraim is my first-born.

The Conversion of Israel

MV 'Lessons on the Epistle of St Paul to the Romans':294

Jesus is speaking: "One of the signs of the final coming of God and of the Judgment that will follow the end of the world is the conversion of Israel, which will be the extreme conversion of the world to God.

Why are they the last, they who were the first to be the people of God? It is through an eternal and human decree.

Nor does the eternal decree seem unjust. They, who were already the first - rather: the only ones - in knowing the eternal truths, should have been the very first of the new people of God: of the Christian people; just as Adam and his companion should have been the very first of the celestial people. However, not having exercised good will made of the first ones, the last ones. And while it is said in the Scriptures that Enoch and Elijah were, in life, taken by God out of the world into another better world in order to return, at the right time, to preach repentance and combat the Antichrist when the world will have become the Babylon and the Antichrist - and this due to their [Enoch and Elijah's] extraordinary justice - the same is said in the Scriptures that, out of its sins, Israel will be reproached by God and from being the first, it will become the last to enter into the Kingdom of Christ.

Adam is a good example of what it means to sink into the reproachfulness of God. He had to wait for a good number of centuries and millennia in the underworld, despite having already expiated his sin for a long time on Earth, before re-entering into at least terrestrial Paradise where Enoch and Elijah had already been enjoying the joyful friendship of God for centuries.

Even for the Hebrew people, though the Kingdom of God is not inexorably closed to them for their having rejected it when they could have welcomed it. Centuries and millennia will have to pass before Israel can return to being a friend of God the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. First, the other nations will become 'the people of God.' They, the Jews, will be the last. Last, even if from Zion, there will always come those who will be saved.

Zion, here, is meant for Israel, and Israel, here, is meant for the 'people of the children of God.' Jesus came from Israel. From Israel, there came Enoch and Elijah and they will return to prepare the return of the Son of God: the Christ, because at His coming, impiety or the abomination of desolation, according to the evangelical word, be not like a corrupted swamp upon the whole of the Earth and in all its places, and so that all, even those who, for centuries, had been the arrogant ones, and all those predestined to the Life, could have it [the life] before the end of time.

Everyone, even Israel: Because, if as it is said by He who is the Incarnate Word and Wisdom of the Father, the days of the desolation will be shortened thanks to the merits of the elect, it is also to be believed that not all of Israel will be reproached and excluded, and this thanks to the merit of its fathers (the patriarchs, prophets, and the just ones of the Hebrew people). For the justice of these, God will use mercy and will not cancel the election of the Jews to His people, in order not to separate the fathers from their children and because God is not mutable in His planes.

Full of mercy even for the pagans and the idolaters, full of mercy even for sinners to repent, He cannot cease being the Father of mercies for those who were His people and that, out of zeal that was no longer divine because it was no longer measured, and no longer order - a zeal that wanted and which believed itself to be more perfect than the same decree and will and design of God - they did not know how to believe, accept, and receive the Christ just as God the Father had sent Him.

Christ died even for the Hebrews. Rather, in His utmost requests from the Cross, He commanded to the Father the Hebrews more than any other people because it was they who had merited the reproachfulness of God and who pertinaciously would have perished in their errors.

Why did the elect people have to be the very one who were most guilty? Could God not have prevented them from becoming so? As He had fulgurated Saul, could He not have fulgurated the Chief Priests, the Pharisees, and the scribes in order to convert them to the Truth and Justice? He certainly could have. But where, then, is the merit of their conversion, which would not have been spontaneous but forced by divine and powerful will?

Was there or was there not a mysterious motive in this conduct of God? There certainly was, because God does not do anything without a purpose and end. And every end is just, even if it is mysterious for mortals.

The moment will come in which all things worked by God, incomprehensible at this time, will be revealed to you. And then, together with Paul, you will repeat, 'Oh the depths of the riches of the Wisdom and knowledge of God! '"

The Overcomers of the Apocalypse

Ref: MVET:36

"Whoever has ears ought to hear what the Spirit says to the Churches. To the victor I will give the right to eat from the Tree of Life that is in the Garden of God."



Jesus is speaking: "It is said: 'To the one who overcomes I will give to eat of the tree of life.' That thought has been applied to Me.

Yes, I am the tree of eternal life and give Myself to you people as food in the Eucharist and seeing Me will be the overcomers' joyful food in the next life. But there is another meaning unknown to many, precisely because many who comment upon Me are not overcomers.'

Who is an overcomer? What does it take to be one? Works ringing with heroism, No, then those who overcome would be too few*. Overcomers are those who overcome within themselves the Beast that would like to get the upper hand of them.* No tyrant is worse than the flesh and the Devil. And those who can overcome the flesh and the Devil and turn their flesh to a spirit and the Devil into a loser, they are the overcomers.

But to be such they need to have given themselves totally to Love. Totally: those who love with all their strength keep nothing for themselves and keeping nothing for themselves keep nothing for the flesh or for the devil. They give their God everything and God gives those who love Him everything.

He gives them His Word. This is what He gives the overcomers to eat, standing on this earth, and He could have given them nothing greater. He gives Me, the Father's Word, to be food of the spirit consecrated to heaven.

The Words come down to feed the souls wholly given to their Lord God. You who have understood Truth, you know that only this is necessary: to live on My Words, believe in My Words, progress according to My Words.

Why do the Mass, the Eucharist, and Confession not sanctify you people as should ensue? Because for you they are for forms sake; you do not make them fruitful by paying attention to My Words. Worse yet, you stifle My Words that I send from on High, from Heaven, to rebuke and enlighten you, smothering them with lukewarmness, hypocrisy and serious sin.

You do not love Me; that's the problem. To love means to live with the soul united and fused with, and kindled by, the one and only fire that nourishes another soul. Then in the fusion, understanding also comes about.

I speak no longer from afar, from on High in the heavens. I, and with Me the Father and the Spirit, because We are one single thing, I settle in the heart that loves Me and My words are no longer a whisper but full Voice, no longer now and then but uninterrupted. Then I am really the 'Master.' I am the One who twenty centuries ago tirelessly spoke to the crowds and who now finds His delight in speaking to His favorites who know how to listen to Him and of Him and of whom I make My waterways of grace.

How much Life I give to you people! True Life, holy Life, eternal Life, joyful Life, by means of My words, which are the Father's words and the Spirit's love. Yes, how in truth *I give the 'overcomers' to eat the fruit of the tree of Life.* I give it to you starting on this earth with My spiritual doctrine, which I came back to bring among people so that not all should perish. I give it to you in the next life with My being among you forever.

I am the true Life. Remain in me, my beloved ones and you will not experience death." REF: REV 2:7

Triumph of the Elect - Revelation 7:9-17



Triumph of the Elect: After this I had a vision of a great multitude, which no one could count, from every nation, race, people, and tongue. They stood before the throne and before the Lamb, wearing white robes and holding palm branches in their hands. They cried out in a loud voice:

"Salvation comes from our God, who is seated on the throne, and from the Lamb."

All the angels stood around the throne and around the elders and the four living creatures. They prostrated themselves before the throne, worshiped God, and exclaimed: "Amen. Blessing and glory, wisdom and thanksgiving, honor, power, and might be to our God forever and ever, Amen."

Then one of the elders spoke up and said to me, "Who are these wearing white robes, and where did they come from?" I said to him, "My lord, you are the one who knows." He said to me, "These are the ones who have survived the time of great distress; they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

"For this reason, they stand before God's throne and worship him day and night in his temple. The one who sits on the throne will shelter them. They will not hunger or thirst anymore, nor will the sun or any heat strike them. For the Lamb who is in the center of the throne will shepherd them and lead them to springs of life-giving water, and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes."

The Triumph of the Elect pertains to man's spiritual journey into the Kingdom of God. They are the Elect, the servants of God that are marked with the seal on their forehead. (Rev 7:1-8) They are referred to as the 144,000 Sealed. (Think of the 144,000 sealed as a name not a number)

Those marked with the Seal of Christ include millions of people from every nation, race, people, and tongue throughout the world. When the defeat of the Antichrist and Satan takes place, the Elect that have survived, will respond to the voice of the Lord and will be raptured into the New Kingdom that will descend from heaven and form the New Earth

These are the ones who have survived the time of great distress; they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. For this reason they stand before God's throne (spiritually) **and worship him day and night in his temple. The one who sits on the throne will shelter them. They will not hunger or thirst anymore, nor will the sun or any heat strike them. The Lamb who is in the center of the throne will shepherd them and lead them to springs of life-giving water, and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes.**

Chapter 10: The Holy Remnant – who are they?



The Holy Remnant – who are they?

Ref: Prophecies and Revelations given to Luz De Maria between 2011 and 2020 summary

Jesus is speaking: "'What I am saying is this: is it possible that God abandoned his people? Out of the question! I too am an Israelite, descended from Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.' God never abandoned his own people to whom, ages ago, he had given recognition.

Do you not remember what scripture says about Elijah and how he made a complaint to God against Israel: 'Lord, they have put your prophets to the sword, and torn down your altars, I am the only one left, and now they want to kill me.' And what was the prophetic answer given? 'I have spared for myself seven thousand men that have not bent the knee to Baal.'"

IN THE SAME WAY, THEN, IN OUR OWN TIME, THERE IS A REMNANT, SET ASIDE BY GRACE. And since it is by grace, it cannot now be by good actions, or grace would not be grace at all! What follows? Israel failed to find what it was seeking; only those who were chosen found it and the rest had their minds hardened; just as it says in scripture: God has infused them with a spirit of lethargy; until today they have not eyes to see or ears to hear. David too says:

May their own table prove a trap for them, a pitfall and a snare; let that be their retribution. May their eyes grow so dim they cannot see, and their backs be bent forever." **Rom. 11, 1-10**

Jesus is speaking: "COME IN SEARCH OF MY HOLY REMNANT, OF MY REMNANT CHURCH INTO WHICH I WILL POUR ALL MY LOVE SO THAT YOU MIGHT CONTINUE WITHOUT FALTERING IN MOMENTS OF GREAT TRIBULATION THAT AT THE SAME TIME ARE ONES OF VICTORY.

I COME FOR MY SMALL FLOCK, FOR MY HOLY REMNANT THAT REMAINS IN MY WILL. I COME FOR WHAT IS MINE, FOR THOSE WHO WALK WITH EYES RAISED TO HEAVEN, THERE WHERE I AM FOUND.

Your brothers of journey: your Guardians will be sent by Me, in difficult instants for humanity, they will defend you, and they will help you, do not fear, you are not alone. My House descends and helps My People.

Remain united. Even if you are singled out and even if your hearts are shaken before the news that reaches you, remain assured that I, in My Infinite Love, will not desert My People, and if they continue being faithful to Me, they will be My Holy Remnant.

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "Beloved children, the Faith of men is the great miracle of My Son's Love towards man himself, the Faith of My children is support in every instant. My Son comes for His Holy Remnant, My Son approaches with power, glory and majesty, shaking the Universes and all His Creation.

How ignorant the man of science still remains and how much he does not know of the power and omnipotence of the Father!

The Prophet Luz de Maria during the Message tells the following: "I have seen the Lord very sad while He spoke. He wept bitterly, like he wept before the unfaithful and ungrateful Jerusalem, announcing its future destruction. Today the Lord wept for "this sinful, foolish and disobedient generation. But in the midst of so much pain, the Good Lord seemed to anxiously seek a reprieve in His Holy Remnant.

Brothers and sisters, although weak and unworthy, we are this Holy Remnant, let us therefore draw near to the Lord putting into practice His Word and let us dry His Tears with obedience and fidelity, with prayers and good actions in favor of humanity. Let us pray for a world that runs insanely and irresponsibly towards its own ruin."

"Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets and stone those sent to you, how often I have longed to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were not willing." Matthew 23:37

Who is part of the Holy Remnant?

Jesus is speaking: "DO NOT FORGET THAT THERE IS AND WILL BE A SMALL HOLY REMNANT, AND IT IS YOU WHOM I CALL TO BE PART OF THAT SMALL GROUP OF MY TRUE CHILDREN."

Blessed Mother is speaking: "Children, Humanity is at the critical point. This instant keeps man in two states:

Those who commit to the good and know My Son and recognize Him as God, rising up in the midst of the falls, will receive the strength to stay within the Holy Remnant ...

Those who deny My Son and surrender freely to the devil will be the cause of their own condemnation.

All that will happen is known by the Father. Not one hair falls without Him willing it. As Father, He always expects the best from His children, and at seeing that they do not respond adequately, He wants to rescue His Remnant People quickly. My Son has prepared His Legions so that they descend in aid of His faithful.

DO NOT FEAR, CHILDREN, DO NOT FEAR. YOU ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE KING OF HEAVEN AND EARTH, YOU ARE THE FAITHFUL: THE HOLY REMNANT, DO NOT DECLINE, MY HAND GUIDES YOU WITH LOVE TO MEET THE ENCOUNTER WITH DIVINE LOVE.

HELP WILL COME FROM HEAVEN TO ACCOMPANY THE HOLY REMNANT. YOU DO NOT WALK AIMLESSLY. You, My children, are guided by the correct path, in the midst of afflictions and obstacles; do not lose your courage but raise your gaze to the heavens, for help descends from My Son's House for His faithful.

I carry you My People, Holy Remnant, you who read and hear My Words, not by chance but because you are chosen, so that you become aware of this blessing to which you have been called by the Father.

This Generation is the one that has received the prophecies and nevertheless has not softened its heart. This is why only the Holy Remnant will be the one to ascend with a humble heart and a mind open to the Divine Word. You will be accompanied by your Heavenly Guardians to be protected by them.

You cannot continue to live as in the past; My Son's Kingdom will touch you, it will come to you and the Great Miracle of Love will be realized: the election of the Holy Remnant, of those who persevered and suffered so that My Son could show His Glory before the unbelieving."

CONFIDENCES FROM THE HOLY ARCHANGELS: We cry out to that Holy Remnant that remains standing, without listening to the grotesque words of those who have denied Devine Omnipotence. THIS IS THE INSTANT FOR YOU TO VIVIFY CHRIST THE KING WITHIN YOU, SO THAT YOU DO NOT GIVE A PLACE TO THE SNARES OF THE DEVIL OR SATAN. He remains in a fierce battle against us, Messengers of Christ; but with the same power that Christ gives us, we will help His Faithful, His Holy Remnant before the hour is totally exhausted in Heaven and before the instant is totally exhausted on Earth.

How do we stay faithful to the Holy Remnant, being light for humanity?

Jesus is speaking: "The little souls that labor in obedience, those who do not hold back facing Our Requests for amendment and remain attentive to the Calls of Our House and of My Mother, **THOSE LITTLE SOULS MUST UNITE AT THE PRECISE INSTANT WHEN OUR HOUSE TELLS THEM, IN EVERY PLACE WHERE THEY RESIDE. THEY ARE PART OF THE HOLY REMNANT, OF THE REMAINING FAITHFUL.**

My People heed My Words and do not put them aside because they are for each of you in particular. If you do not prepare to make a radical change now, you will not become part of the Holy Remnant.

MY BELOVED PEOPLE, STAY BESIDE ME, EVEN THOUGH THEY LOOK AT YOU WITH RELUCTANCE, EVEN THOUGH THEY CALL YOU CRAZY, CONTINUE AGAINST THE WORLD'S CURRENT, CONTINUE BEING THAT HOLY REMNANT OF MINE WHO LOVE ME INASMUCH AS THEIR BROTHERS DO NOT LOVE ME ..."

Blessed Mother is speaking: "DO NOT PARTAKE IN THE EVIL THAT EXISTS IN THE WORLD. BE THE DIFFERENCE: A SIGN THAT YOU BELONG TO THE HOLY REMNANT. I LOVE YOU.

My children remain alert, for **masonry** is the antichrist's antechamber. Do not let yourselves be carried away by modernisms or by inconsistencies. BE THE HOLY REMNANT, THOSE SOULS THAT ARE LIKE LIT CANDLES, REMAIN TO BRING BLESSING TOWARDS ALL OF HUMANITY IN GENERAL. Fight, be brave to proclaim My Son's Word, carry out His Will and His Commandments.

Children, the Sky will burn, both the Earth along with the Sky will burn seeming to be one; and only those, those who have consecrated themselves to My Immaculate Heart, AND ONLY THOSE WHO LIVE COMMITTED TO THE DIVINE WILL, ONLY THEY WILL BE LIGHTS WHO BY THE TRINITARIAN WILL, REMAIN HERE ON EARTH TO GUIDE THE HOLY REMNANT.

My beloved People, where are you headed? To the cliff..., sunken in what is worldly and sinful?

Jesus is speaking "For generations I have searched for you. From generation to generation, I have searched for My faithful People... I have only found a Holy Remnant upon which I keep My Word for all of humanity.

Beloved, I know well that what is worldly stalks you everywhere, but this does not make it impossible for you to be committed to Me. I do not desire more excuses on your part. My Holy Remnant, enough of excuses - there is no time, the instant is worth gold and the gold of My Love has no price.

These are the instants that humanity awaited, the believing humanity, the Holy Remnant.

For those who love Me, the signs to do not wait: The Earth will be internally shaken, and it will also shake because of causes coming from the outside; but do not fear, for the Light of My Love remains with you. **I CARRY YOU IN MY ARMS, YOU DO NOT WALK, BUT IT IS I WHO FOR YOU, WALK IN THE MIDST OF PAIN**.

Pain for humanity emerges from space and uncertainty ensues. Man will try to face it with human means. You, small Flock of the faithful, pray without delay."

The Angel of Peace is United with the Holy Remnant

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "You are the Holy Remnant; to you I call to be different. I do not wish for you to continue in the midst of what is worldly, overcome the mind and overcome your thoughts. Reinforce your heart in prayer and in holiness; that is why I am here, to lead you and give you the necessary strength.

My Son has called you to be participants of that Holy Remnant that discloses, preaches, builds and is action so that all your brothers and sisters are participants in the possibility of knowing and sharing these Divine Calls.

MY BELOVED ANGEL OF PEACE WILL OFFER HIMSELF OUT OF LOVE FOR GOD SO THAT THE HOLY REMNANT SURVIVES AND ARISE WITH THE WORD IN SPIRIT AND TRUTH.

My children, as Mother I bless you, as Mother I offer you My Love and My Heart so that you would enter into it, and as Queen and Mother of the End Times I ask that each one of you would be that child whom the Father's Hand protects and is born from the Hand of the Father as His creator, representing the Holy Remnant. Do not forget Our beloved Angel of Peace who will come to present Himself to Humanity once the Antichrist is subjecting the People of My Son, so that he would not be confused with the Antichrist.

THE PATERNAL HOUSE MAINTAINS THE PROTECTION OF HIS CHILDREN; THIS IS WHY HE WILL OFFER HUMANITY TO SEND TO THEM HIS ENVOY SO THAT, BY MEANS OF THE DIVINE WORD, HE WILL ENCOURAGE AND RESCUE SOULS FOR MY SON; HE WILL BRING HUMANITY WISDOM FROM THE HOLY SPIRIT SO

THE SOULS WON'T BE LOST ANY MORE, THE RIGHTEOUS WON'T BE LOST, AND THE HOLY REMNANT WILL UNIFY."

Promises for the Holy Remnant

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "An Archangel will have a Chalice in his hand with My Son's Blood, the same that was collected at the foot of the Cross, and this Blood will be poured out as abundant dew on the Holy Remnant, faithful and true, who did not deny My Son."

Jesus is speaking: "MAN WILL SCOURGE HIMSELF AND CONTAMINATE THE EARTH, THEN I WILL INTERVENE IN UNION WITH MY MOTHER AND YOUR TRAVELLING COMPANIONS. OTHERWISE, WHAT WOULD BECOME OF MY PEOPLE, OF THE HOLY REMNANT, OF THOSE WHO THROUGH MARTYRDOM - NOT ONLY PHYSICAL BUT SPIRITUAL - WILL CONTINUE BEING FAITHFUL AND FULFILLING OUR WILL?

You will walk like wanderers, humanly, feeling lonely; but do not fear because you will see My Legions, if not with the eyes of the body, with the eyes of the soul. You will not be alone at any instant; My Messengers of Love, your partners along the way, My Servers, are sealing My faithful, the Holy Remnant, the Small Flock that will remain faithful and will fight carrying the Love in the word, the gaze, and the heart, helping those who need to be helped in order to take the step that will lead them to Eternal Life.

You are not alone; I remain watching you, protecting you, alerting you of the dangers so you will grow. My Help is for My People: Manna, light, and way. I do not abandon you; My Mercy is with you and will accompany you. My House will get you support, peace, aid to sustain you, and My Holy Remnant will remain immovable. My Apostles of the end times will be blessing for their brothers, but My Apostles of the end times will be simple and humble of heart, whose path will be protected by the one I will send from My House as I have promised since long ago.

THE TRIALS FOR MAN'S PURIFICATION ARE NOT AND WILL NOT BE EASY, BUT THEN I MYSELF WILL SEAT YOU AT MY TABLE AND MY PEOPLE, MY HOLY REMNANT WILL LIVE MY PEACE, THEY WILL EXPERIENCE HEAVEN IN ADVANCE AS A REWARD FOR THEIR FIDELITY, BUT DO NOT FORGET THAT FOR THIS, YOU MUST KEEP THE FAITH AND REMAIN FAITHFUL."

The Blessed Mother is speaking: UNITE YOURSELVES TO MY HEART AND IN IT MAKE REPARATION FOR HUMANITY'S OFFENSES. PRAY FOR ONE ANOTHER.

DO NOT FEAR, THE SMALL FLOCK OF MY FAITHFUL WILL RAISE ITS VOICE, AND YOU WILL BE HEARD BY THE FATHER.

Raise your voice, children, do not fear in being few, raise your voice for I will multiply the voice of that small Flock! I will multiply it so that it is heard and souls are saved.

I DO NOT WANT EVEN ONE OF MY CHILDREN TO BE LOST AND SO I INTERCEDE BEFORE THE TRINITARIAN THRONE SO THAT WHAT NEEDS TO COME UPON HUMANITY COMES NOW. THAT THE GREAT WARNING HURRIES SO THAT SOULS CONVERT AND REPENT.

THIS CHAPTER, THIS **PAINFUL** INSTANT OF PURIFICATION DOES NOT MEAN THE END OF THE WORLD, (It's the end of the World as we know it.) it means

a generation that needs to be purified so that it transcends spiritually and is elevated and, in this way, maintaining My Son beating and permanent within its being, it is able to maintain like the Holy Remnant that will be triumphant before the coming attacks and persecutions.

When evil takes the Throne of My Peter, the Church will shake; the weak and the lukewarm will flee from her clinging to the security and wellbeing.

YOU, HOLY REMNANT, DO NOT WAVER FOR MY SON ALREADY REDEEMED YOU, FOR MY SON WILL NOT ABANDON YOU, AND IF IT IS NECESSARY, HE WILL COME TO YOU WITH THE 'MANA OF HEAVEN ITSELF': SPIRITUAL MANA AND MATERIAL MANA.

THE SIGNS ARE MANIFOLD AND OVERABUNDANT SO THAT YOU WAKE UP AND IT IS NOT LATE WHEN YOU REACT, because evil will have already appropriated man's mind and all his belongings, through which it will lead him to totally despise My Son and this Mother, to supply man's basic needs. Evil will take you to the antichrist, to discard My Son's Word and prevent that you receive My Son's Body and Blood; it will close Churches and will forbid My worthy and faithful Priests from carrying out the Eucharistic Sacrifice.

My Heart grieves because of it, for that "Holy Remnant" conscious of this that I have mentioned, suffers, suffers because they fully know this Truth, but those who do not believe and despise and offend Me, those who will not believe, will be the persecutors of My Son's Church, they will be the ones who will hand you over into the hands of the antichrist and your oppressors. BUT YOU, IN A TOTAL ECSTASY OF DIVINE LOVE TOWARDS MY SON, CONTINUE ON THE PATH THAT EVEN IN THE MOST BLOODY INSTANTS OF THE TRIAL, WHEN THE TRIBULATION REACHES ITS MAXIMUM OPPRESSION, YOUR BROTHERS OF JOURNEY WILL COME WITH THE HEAVENLY MANA: WITH THE BODY AND BLOOD OF MY SON TO FORTIFY YOU SO THAT YOU DO NOT GROW WEAK.

My Son does not abandon His People, He will send someone to guide you with equity and justice, and he will make the Sun rise over the Holy Remnant and will give you the strength of those who remain adhered to My Divine Son."

The Holy Remnant awaiting the Second Coming of Our lord Jesus Christ

Jesus is speaking: 'So many antichrists have passed through history! And in this instant when you are being warned about the last and great antichrist possessing all terror and evil coming from hell itself, you do not listen to My warnings. Once again, My People will face horror, only that this will be the last opportunity for evil upon My children. You will live through what no previous generation has lived, from man's great advances to the purification of the same: the great act of My Mercy towards man in the Warning and the Miracle of My House that you have not had previously. Both wonders will cause the power of My House to overflow so that the Holy Remnant will be increasingly purified until My Second Coming.

I invite you to prepare yourselves, not materially, rather to prepare yourselves in this instant in spirit, and for this I need you to be aware of each one of My Words. Be conscious of My Love for you, be conscious of My Requests and Pleas

to you, be conscious that this generation is the generation for which I come in search of My Holy Remnant. That is why I come to you; I approach with yearning Love.

I COME IN MY SECOND COMING FOR THOSE WHO REMAIN FIGHTING BEING COURAGEOUS AND ABOVE ALL: LOVING AS I LOVE.

My Word must be for you the river that refreshes the river that nourishes, the river that purifies.

I PROMPTLY COME FOR MY PEOPLE, I COME FOR MY PEOPLE, I COME FOR MY HOLY REMNANT.

How I grieve because of it! How I grieve because of it! This is the reason for My constant Pleas to you, My People, My Holy Remnant whom I convoke at the same time to pray for My Church and its Hierarchy."

The Blessed Mother is speaking: 'THOSE OF MY CHILDREN WHO REMAIN PROTECTED UNDER MY PROTECTION AND MAINTAIN FAITH IN THE PROMISE OF SALVATION GIVEN BY ME TO THOSE WHO LIVE IN FIDELITY, WILL BE THE ONES WHO IN THE MIDST OF THE POWER COME DOWN FROM ON HIGH, WILL ACCOMPANY MY SON IN HIS SECOND COMING, **THEY WILL BE THE HOLY REMNANT**, WHO GATHERED UNDER THE GREAT SHEPHERD, WILL SEE WITH JOY AMONG ACCLAMATIONS, THE FINAL TRIUMPH OF THE TRUE CHURCH."

NOTE: VISION OF LUZ DE MARÍA 03.10.2018

"Our Mother came all dressed in white and told me that She is the intercessor of the People of Her Son and that she will hand over the Holy Remnant also dressed in white.

She mentioned to me that white symbolizes purity, but at the same time conversion, faith, strength, hope, charity and the Fiat to the Most Holy Trinity.

She mentioned to me that a little cordon tied around her waist symbolizes the tastes of the human ego that each of us must leave behind in order to detach ourselves from what is worldly, because without renunciation and without a decision for change, man is left wandering without finding the true God.

She brings the Holy Rosary in her hand and tells me: *"My beloved, do you know how many pray the Holy Rosary and therefore consider that they have obeyed?"*

I answered: No, Mother, I imagine that it is too many of Your children.

She answers me: *"and how many of these children of Mine have decided to hand over their human ego to be converted through sacrifice? Few, beloved daughter, so few... "*Her eyes fill with tears.

She says to me: *"How many are waiting to change, and the more that time finds them in that state of waiting, the more they will be counted among the lukewarm! This lukewarmness of My children, this insouciance in which they remain comfortable, is what is making the devil advance. How much I suffer for these children who, out of pride and comfort, do not give themselves to My Son."* Amen.

****

To continue our journey go to: SE_21_The Last Seven Years of Earth have Begun

Part B: The Seventh Trumpet-Woe: Judgement Day, The Harvest of the Earth, Renewed Banishment of the Soul, The New Heaven and the New Earth, The End of the Earth as we know it!

www.alphaandomegaofcreation.org

This is the Voice of the Teacher

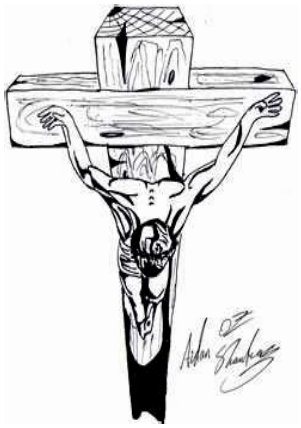
"It roars and caresses. It roars when it is addressed to those who do not want to be converted. It caresses when it speaks to those who, though imperfect, have the 'good will' to find God and his Word and, having found them, to sanctify themselves. For these it becomes the caress of a Friend and the blessing of Jesus." Ref: PMG V5:923

"Unfortunately, the world does not want to be saved. Only one in a thousand will be willing to know Me, and only one in ten thousand will really follow Me. And I will say even more. I will not be known even by My most intimate friends; To know means to love with loyalty and virtue." Ref: PMG Vol.1-46

As we enter into the period of the great tribulation, we need to hear the word of the Lord proclaimed clearly and forcefully like a clear trumpet. **If the bugle's sound is uncertain, who will get ready for the *battle*?** (1 Cor 14:8). **Who will be able to listen and act? Who will be able to say with Samuel, 'Speak, Lord, for your servant is listening?'** (1 Sam 3:9)

Harden not your heart and be open to the voice of the Holy Spirit
prepare your soul now for the coming of the Lord

"I Am with you always even unto the end of the world"



Jesus is speaking: "And I say to you: 'Take,' do take this work and '*do not seal it'* but read it and have it read '*because the time is close*' and let those who are holy become holier. (John, Revelation, 22:10)

May the grace of your Lord Jesus Christ be with all those who in this book see an approach of Mine and urge it to be accomplished, to their defense, with the cry of Love: 'Come, Lord Jesus.'

I will always be with you because it is pleasant to Me to be with those who love Me." MV Vol5: 951